00032522

THE
ASIATIC SOCIETY OF BOMBAY
Town Hall, Bombay.

Digitized with financial assistance from the
Government of Maharashtra
on 02 April, 2016

DIARY

OF THE

CRIMEAN WAR.

32522.
ac

BY

FREDERICK ROBINSON, M.D.,

ASSISTANT SURGEON, SCOTS FUSILIER GUARDS.

"If not, o'er one fallen despot boast no more!
In vain fair cheeks were furrow'd with hot tears
For Europe's flowers long rooted up before
The trampler of her vineyards; in vain, years
Of death, depopulation, bondage, fears,
Have all been borne, and broken by the accord
Of roused-up millions; all that most endears
Glory, is when the myrtle wreathes a sword
Such as Harmodius drew on Athens' tyrant lord."

CHILDE HAROLD, Canto III.

LONDON:
RICHARD BENTLEY,
(Publisher in Ordinary to Her Majesty.)
M. DCCC. LVI.

00032522

HIS ROYAL HIGHNESS

THE DUKE OF CAMBRIDGE, K.G., K.C.B.,

ETC., ETC., ETC.,

COLONEL OF SCOTS FUSILIER GUARDS,

This Journal of Incidents

DURING CAMPAIGNS IN WHICH HIS ROYAL HIGHNESS TOOK SO PROMINENT AND DISTINGUISHED A PART, IS INSCRIBED WITH THE GREATEST RESPECT BY

The Author.

PREFACE.

In submitting the following Diary, the Author is fully aware that many defects may be discovered. It was for the most part jotted down during brief intervals snatched from repose, often greatly needed after a hard day's professional duty or march. To which may be added, his own severe illness and participation in privations incidental to the whole army. Under such circumstances any literary occupation presented almost insuperable difficulties.

If, in these pages, as the writer trusts, the British soldier is shown to have proved himself deserving of all the sympathy which has been so universally evinced for him, under the greatest trials peculiar to warfare, the Author will indeed feel very great satisfaction.

At first it was intended to omit the many rumours recorded, and subsequently unverified. They have, however, been retained, as illustrative of the kind of life at

the time, and the "hopes and fears" then prevalent; for it need scarcely be added, that in most instances the wish was "father" to its expression.

The professional allusions remain also unexpunged, as being sufficiently intelligible to the general reader. The ordinarily common-place topic of weather the Author has thought it of interest to record, as showing the extreme variableness of the climate in the Crimea.

GUARDS' CAMP, SEBASTOPOL.
January, 1856.

CONTENTS.

CHAPTER I.

Page

Arrival at Malta—Natives—Cathedral—Rumours—St. Elmo—Interior of Island—St. Paul's Bay—Carmelite Convent—Valetta—Civita Vecchia—St. Paul's Cave—Procession of Host—Ruins at Crendi—Maltese Fishermen—*En route* to the East 1

CHAPTER II.

Gallipoli—Constantinople—Caïques and Natives—Exploits of the 'Terrible'—Arrival of the Commander-in-Chief—Impressions of Pera—Cemeteries—Turkish Melody—Bargaining—The Sweet Waters—Turkish Ladies—Lions of Constantinople—Turkish Baths—Dogs and Dervishes—The Bosphorus—Therapia—Interior of Country—Howling Dervishes 33

CHAPTER III.

A sad event—Loss of the 'Tiger'—Bashi-Bazouks—Sultan going to Mosque—New Palace—Byzantine Wall—Greek Cathedral—Review—"Shaves"—"Moves"—Preparations for the Field 72

CHAPTER IV.

Departure for Varna—The town suburbs—Egyptian Troops—A Hurricane—Camp Life—Siege of Silistria raised—A Greek House at Varna—The Shops—"Shaves"—Sickness—Warlike preparations—Ravages of Cholera—Arrival of Turkish Fleet 88

CHAPTER V.

Page

Travelling in the interior—Camp at Georekli—Effects of climate—Fire in Varna—Ravages of Cholera—Brigade marches to Varna—Detachment at Georekli—Rumours—A flight of Locusts—Religion and Habits of the Bulgarians—Embarkation at Varna—Rendezvous off the Crimea 118

CHAPTER VI.

Landing in the Crimea—Bivouac—False alarms—On the march—Battle of the Alma—After the Battle—March resumed—Alarms at night—The Flank March—Encampment at Kade-koi—Capture of Balaklava—General expectations of further success 149

CHAPTER VII.

Illness—Siege preparations—Return to camp—Sebastopol—The trenches—Bombardment—Results—Siege operations—Battle of Balaklava—Sortie of the Enemy—Sabre wounds—False alarms—Change of weather 173

CHAPTER VIII.

Battle of Inkermann—Day after the Battle—Enemy's loss—Our position fortified—Commencement of the men's sufferings—Storm of the 14th—Want of fuel—Reduced rations—Arrival of drafts—Outpost affair with the enemy—Change of camp 199

CHAPTER IX.

Wet weather sets in—Cholera commences in the draft—State of camp—Scurvy prevalent—Sufferings of the sick—Weather improved—Increase of scurvy—Effects on the men—Invalided on board ship—Drafts arrived for the Brigade—Successful sortie of the enemy—Arrival of first instalment of huts—State of things at Balaklava ... 220

CHAPTER X.

Effects of charcoal in a tent—Council of War—Variableness of the weather—State of the Troops—Disaster in the trenches—Return to camp—Detachment at Karani—Use of regulation boots in the

Page

Winter—Want of common medicines and comforts for the sick—St. George's Monastery 237

CHAPTER XI.

A skeleton corps—Moral results of War—Strength of the brigade of Guards—Progress of the siege—Improvements at Balaklava—Disastrous reconnaissance—Removal of the brigade to Balaklava—Change in the weather again—Ancient ruins—Dog hunting—"Spring Meeting"—Beach at St. George's..... 257

CHAPTER XII.

News of the Czar's Death—Hunting bullocks—Karani Races—Enemy's signals—French sorties—A short truce—Rumoured attack by the enemy—Third "Spring meeting"—Market at Kade-koi—Railway Accident—Black Sea fog—Metamorphosis effected at Kade-koi 277

CHAPTER XIII.

Second Bombardment—Recall to Head-quarters at Balaklava—Enemy's watch fires—Reconnaissance in the plain—Fever still prevalent—Capture of Rifle Pits—French architectural taste—The Third race. 296

CHAPTER XIV.

Arrival of drafts for the Guards—An Expedition under orders—French successes—A reconnaissance—Cholera in the draft—Arrival of the Sardinian Contingent—Visit to the trenches—Colonel Shadforth's Residence—Second Expedition to Kertch—Sanguinary affair between the French and Russians—Second reconnaissance—Lines extended—Successes at Kertch—Valley of Tchorgoum—Further successes in the Sea of Azov 310

CHAPTER XV.

Third Bombardment—Capture of the Mamelon—Return of the Expedition from the Sea of Azov—Fourth Bombardment—Unsuccessful Assaults on the Malakoff and Redan—Apprehended scarcity of water—Opinions of Native physicians on diseases of the country—Returns of mortality of the Guards—Death of Lord Raglan 334

CHAPTER XVI.

Page

Rumours of the Allies taking the field—Heavy trench casualties—Ride to Traktir Bridge—Sortie of the Enemy on the Mamelon—Attempt to destroy their shipping—Another sortie of the enemy—Kamiesch and Katyatch—Autumnal rains—Debilitating effects of the weather —Second Spring 351

CHAPTER XVII.

Battle of Traktir—Russian prisoners—Visit to the scene of Battle—Fourth Bombardment—Accident in camp—Singular casualty in the trenches—Apprehended attack by the Enemy in the Field—Explosion in the Mamelon—Sorties by the Enemy—Fifth Bombardment —Assault expected 372

CHAPTER XVIII.

Fall of Sebastopol—Interior of Redan—Malakoff—Karabelnaia—The Docks 389

CHAPTER XIX.

French Public Thanksgiving—Fort Constantine—Autumn races—Arrival of drafts for the Brigade of Guards—Ride to Baidar—Hutting commenced—Aspect of the North side—Rumoured Attack by the enemy—Kinburn captured by the Allies—Visit to the Cemetery —Discovery of ancient remains 405

CHAPTER XX.

Visit to Cherson—Explosion in camp—Cholera in the draft—Steeple chase—Stormy weather—Neat order in the British cemeteries—A French woman's winter "get up"—Glass below zero—Concluding observations 426

CAMPAIGNING IN THE EAST.

CHAPTER I.

ARRIVAL AT MALTA—NATIVES—CATHEDRAL—RUMOURS—ST. ELMO—INTERIOR OF ISLAND—ST. PAUL'S BAY—CARMELITE CONVENT—VALETTA—CIVITA VECCHIA—ST. PAUL'S CAVE—PROCESSION OF HOST—RUINS AT CRENDI—MALTESE FISHERMEN—EN ROUTE TO THE EAST.

March 18*th*, 1854.—Reached Malta at 7 o'clock this evening, in H.M. steam frigate 'Simoom,' after a most tedious passage, occasioned by the engines repeatedly breaking down. We have been eighteen days in accomplishing a voyage which the other troops, sent out about the same time, had performed in periods varying from six to nine.

19*th*.—Obtained leave to attend service on shore (the day being Sunday). Went to the church recently built by Queen Adelaide, and heard the service conducted by three clergymen, one of whom, the bishop, preached. The building, very plain, but neat and capacious, seems

well adapted, by its altitude, to the climate. The congregation very respectable, consisting, apparently, entirely of Government officers, civil and military, with their families. The men disembarked about 2 o'clock, and took possession of the quarters assigned to them in the Lazaretto. Thankful to leave ship, and still more so that we are not, as anticipated, to be encamped; although three line regiments arriving before us are so circumstanced. A room with a closet, appropriated by my two colleagues and self, which, in a state of tolerable discomfort, we are accordingly occupying.

20*th*.—After a long interval this morning, occupied in persuading the charcoal to burn in a kind of brazier, there being no fire grates, and some risk of suffocation, the servants being by no means *au fait*, we succeeded in getting a tolerable breakfast, the eggs better than could be obtained in England. On the strength of my efforts was voted caterer to the mess. In the afternoon crossed over an inlet separating the Lazaretto from the town of La Valetta (the capital of the island), and I now proceed to give my first impressions of Malta—a long digression.

The streets consist for the most part of long inclined planes, varying in the degree of acclivity, some very steep, but rendered easy in ascent by numerous short steps. Viewed in perspective, the appearance is extremely picturesque, owing to the irregular style of architecture,—a combination apparently of all kinds, the Moorish predominating; whilst the large overhanging massive

balconies, the white color of the sandstone, of which the houses and fortifications are built, together with the rocky foundation, slope in the streets, and, probably, the absence of much cart traffic, all combine in imparting a very cleanly appearance, such as is seldom witnessed abroad. The buildings are flat roofed and connected, thus serving as an extensive promenade for the inhabitants. Those termed hotels, or *auberges*, formerly occupied by the different divisions of knights (French, English, &c.), are even now very handsome structures, both externally and within. Some features they all possess in common, although the Governor's house (former residence of the Grand Master) is much larger and more richly decorated than the others. Thus they have all wide stone staircases, very gradual in ascent, broad corridors, and also numerous handsome, and very lofty rooms; one particularly fine apartment, a council chamber and dining hall. Some are hung with beautiful arabesque paper, have elaborate gilding on the ceilings, apparently little injured by time, many of them with stone floors, which afford, together with the remarkable altitude of the apartments (a general feature everywhere), as much coolness as practicable to the inhabitants. The streets are ornamented (?) with numerous life-sized effigies of the Virgin, or some patron saint, after whom many of the former are named—as Strada San Nicolo, &c. The shops present very little show outside, but are well supplied within. The Maltese excel in filigree-work in silver and gold; also in carving on coral and the soft stone of the

island. There are a number of English merchants, who supply everything to the military. The public fountains are rather numerous, and have evidently once been ornamental, judging from the half-obliterated stone carvings. All the coats of arms sculptured over the hotels and other edifices, were entirely effaced by the French during their possession; the outline of the shields only still remaining. The public vehicles are clumsy affairs, with the body resting on straps instead of springs, and large heavy wheels. Very few private equipages, and those plain, are met with. The horses are small, but active and well made; mules and asses superior of their kind. The streets are full of priests and clerical students of all ages, dressed in rusty black, with black cloaks and large triangular cocked hats. They are very vulgar in appearance, with sullen heavy countenances, and are evidently, as in Ireland, taken from the lower classes. Monks of the different orders are occasionally met with, most of them very sleek and fat; and Greek sailors in picturesque costume. The private gardens are few, probably owing to the importation—absolutely necessary I believe—of earth from Sicily; although a scanty layer suffices to produce abundant vegetation. Even on waste ground, clover springs up where there is the least earth. As regards the people (lower classes), the men are well-formed, bronzed, and more prepossessing in appearance than the females, who are sallow, old looking and plain featured. The former appear lazy, and are frequently seen basking on the rocks. The women all wear black silk or stuff

dresses, with a corresponding mantle, enveloping the head and shoulders, but leaving the face open. The only peculiarity in the costume of the men is a long red cape, which hangs over the shoulder. English is generally spoken, and the currency British. As regards living, prior to the present influx of military, provisions of all kinds have been cheap, as I understand. Mutton is tasteless, brought from Sicily, as well as the beef, which is better—there being no pasturage to any extent on the island. Poultry good. Eggs excellent, and even now cheap. Very good milk (which I suspect is *goats'*, but fear to ask). Pale brandy 30s. a dozen, good Marsala 11s. a dozen, and light Claret 15s. Oranges and watermelons are the only fruit now in season. The former I do not think superior to the Spanish, which are much larger. As summer advances, of course fruit of all kinds is abundant, brought chiefly from Sicily. I visited today the Government house, and Cathedral church of St. John, the chief edifice of the knights.

GOVERNMENT HOUSE.—We were first, through the courtesy of an Aid-de-camp, shewn the private apartments, which, together with the public, are hung with a few old paintings of the knights, and some French and English kings; a very interesting one of Louis XVII. as a boy, and one or two works of the old masters, seemingly of no great merit. The rooms are lined with arabesque, and one with very beautiful Gobelin tapestry. The subject appeared to be Indian or African life; the trees and foliage, as well as animals, beautifully repre-

sented. The best paintings had probably been removed by Napoleon when he suppressed the order. A portion of the furniture, curious richly gilt chairs, several centuries old, is still in use, and some marble tables. The chamber where the Governor and Council sit, is a fine room. The ball-room—a magnificent apartment, with a handsome dais and chair covered with red velvet for H. M.'s representative. Several of the rooms contain frescoes and oil paintings commemorative of victories over the Turks. A small chamber—now a bed-room—had been used as a chapel by More O'Ferrall, the late Roman Catholic Governor. The main staircase is so broad, winding and easy, that it is said the knights could ride up it in armour. The corridors very long and broad, their roofs handsomely painted, the walls hung with a few indifferent paintings of Grand Masters. The armoury of the knights is a gallery of great length, containing suits of mail of different ages, belonging to the more celebrated members of the order, some of the former richly inlaid with gold, including weapons, matchlocks, &c. taken from the Turks; the sword and part of the clothing of Dagobert, the famous Turkish General, slain by the knights; also a very curious piece of ordnance, consisting of a cylinder of copper, covered with ribs of wood, and the whole bound round with rope. We were then conducted to the roof, which affords an extensive promenade. A small tower in the centre is used as a telegraphic station, and communicates with others (erected at short intervals all round the island). The former

commands a most extensive view of both the latter and the sea. The prospect of the town is very striking and picturesque, the flat roofs of the houses appearing, from the narrowness of the streets, one broad terrace, with inhabitants continually promenading. A curious clock, which the knights brought from Rhodes, was pointed out, placed on a turret. It consists of several full-length effigies of Moors with cymbals, by which the hours and quarters are struck, or rather were, for the mechanism is now imperfect.

The day was what in England would be termed remarkably fine, being rather hot and cloudless, therefore we were naturally surprised when the telegraph keeper, a polite native, regretted that the weather was so dull, we could not see the city to advantage. The brightness of a Maltese sky, we must therefore for the present imagine. Our cicerone said Queen Adelaide had told him that, "If she were to acquaint the English with the brilliancy of the climate, they would scarcely believe her."

The exterior of the cathedral is very plain, possessing no architectural beauty—the interior richly decorated. It consists of a central space or nave, with numerous chapels at the sides, bearing the names of the knights of the different countries. The stone walls are richly carved in alto-relievo; the soft sandstone of which all the buildings consist, being well adapted for the process. The devices appeared to be scroll work or foliage, and a very rich appearance is thus given. The floor, I was informed, is of the Mosaic order, but is not open to

view to-day. There are a few paintings of but little merit. Numerous monuments to the Grand Masters exist, none particularly deserving of notice; the handsomest piece of statuary is a modern one, to the memory of Count Beaujolois, brother of Louis Philippe, who died here of decline.

21*st.*—Explored the town near Fort St. Elmo (one of the strongest defences, at the mouth of the harbour). The Buffs are quartered there, and the officers occupy one of the Knights' palaces, (the Auberge de Baviare,) a handsome building, situated only a few yards from the sea, and commanding a beautiful view of it. Read at the club, and returned back to dinner, when the experiment of messing ourselves was tried; it succeeded beyond expectation. Government supplies both officers and men with a ration alternately of fresh beef and salt pork per diem, which are both good of their kind; also enough of rather coarse bread for daily consumption. Well stewed (by means of a portable cooking apparatus brought with us), we had excellent soup and tolerable boiled meat, and with the addition of some stores, preserved fruit and wine, we dined.

22*nd.*—Attended, on duty, an inspection of the brigade of Guards by the Brigadier. Afterwards crossed over to Valetta; read at the club; and back to quarters, where I dined, the first time for a long period, alone, my companions having gone to the Buffs' mess. Felt naturally very low spirited; no books; and my only resource, the melancholy one of thinking over recent

domestic comfort as contrasted with the present occupancy of a room which my servants would have grumbled at residing in at home. This was rather a discouraging comparison, from which I took refuge in sleep.

23*rd*.—The first wet day since our arrival. It cleared up however so as to permit of an inspection of the troops destined for Turkey, by the General commanding the garrison. My colleagues went out, and I, feeling rather unwell, performed the hospital duties, now rather onerous, and remained at home. The effects of a sedentary life on board ship are beginning to shew themselves, in various disorders, among both officers and men. It is rather difficult to induce them to bear in mind that less animal food and wine are necessary, or rather bearable, in a hot climate like Malta, than England. Headaches are common among the residents when the east wind, or "sirocco" blows. It is now somewhat prevalent, and I thus account for a slight head-ache which, as well as others, I have experienced. Some fresh intelligence relative to war, by the steamer from Marseilles (only three days on the passage) is expected daily, and of course looked forward to with much interest. It is rumoured that a vessel touched here yesterday, and left news that the Greeks in one of the small islands near Corfu had rebelled, and killed some fifteen hundred Turks; important information, if true. Opinions are very divided as to whether there will be peace or war. Some say Baron Rothschild will be such an immense loser in the event of the latter result that *he* will try to

prevent it through the all potent agency of *money*. In the afternoon strolled over the town, read at the club, and returned home to dinner.

24*th*.—A French steamer containing a portion of the 1st division of the French force destined for Turkey, arrived here *en route* for Gallipoli last night, with General Canrobert who commands it. A review of our expeditionary troops took place this morning for his inspection, and of course, mutual compliments and civilities were exchanged. Other vessels containing the remainder of the army will touch here every few days. This circumstance may probably accelerate our departure, and a place termed Enos is now named for our probable destination in Turkey. The usual very motley population of Valetta, was rendered still more so by the presence of French soldiers (a portion of the *elite* of their army) the Chasseurs de Vincennes, who I believe have come from Algiers. Many appear to have seen service, judging from their decorations and bronzed countenances. One of the regimental bands was playing opposite the Government-house this afternoon, when (some of the French officers and soldiers making their appearance) the Marseillaise hymn was struck up by way of compliment. The 77th Regiment has just arrived from Ireland, after a rather disastrous passage. They encountered a a storm off the Irish coast, and lost a man overboard. Another also died, together with five out of eight horses embarked. They encamped this afternoon, and as it is now raining heavily, are likely to feel sufficiently uncomfortable.

I visited the cathedral again to-day, and being a Saint's-day, the celebrated Mosaic pavement was fully uncovered, it being generally hidden by matting. It consists entirely of tomb-stones of knights, occupying the whole nave. They lie in regular order, side by side, and are constructed of marble of different colors with which the various arms are emblazoned. The effect in perspective is very striking. I observed a peculiarity in the walls, which escaped notice at my former visit. The scroll-work carved in deep relief is *gilded* on the surface of the stone, a process I had scarcely thought practicable, thus imparting a very rich appearance. Some large, massive silver gates, six feet high, are in one of the chapels. They escaped spoliation by the French, owing to the forethought of some monks, who caused the metal to be painted over.

25*th*.—The mail arrived *viâ* Marseilles from England, bringing letters and papers up to the 18th; the latter containing nothing new on the Eastern question. I heard, however, that an officer of the Grenadier Guards was privately informed that a declaration of war on the part of the Allies had just taken place,—very important news. The French troops have left, and another steamer, 'The Golden Fleece,' has come in with the 4th Foot from Edinburgh, after a voyage of about eleven days. The Rifle Brigade, I understand, proceed in the same vessel, on the 29th instant, to Gallipoli (?), which therefore seems likely to be our own destination. Our departure, in all probability, will very soon follow.

The 4th have encamped this afternoon on some very rough ground near us, making thus five regiments under canvass. Visited Fort St. Elmo, the chief fortification of Valetta. The munitions of war, guns, &c., are well worth notice. Sir Ralph Abercromby and another distinguished general are interred in a bastion there. I was amused in returning home, at witnessing a woman in a shop abusing a soldier of the 4th, most vociferously, in Italian; he apparently having intruded. The man looked bewildered.

26*th.*—Attended church (St. Paul's), where the bishop again preached: the subject—the origin and purpose of Communion, with the Romish error of transubstantiation. The pews are furnished with little fans made of matting, shaped like a small flag and staff. Lunched at the mess of the Buffs, heard the band play, read the papers in the club, and returned back to dinner. Heard at the latter place—on the authority of a letter to an officer in the Guards—that our destination is to be Constantinople, not Enos; and that the Duke of Cambridge has already taken a house there. A paper was also sent round for the signatures of officers purposing to send horses, as a ship, being about returning to Turkey, General Fergusson had chartered her with that object.

27*th.*—Made an excursion, *solus*, to St. Paul's Bay, the traditionary site of his shipwreck, and a distance of nine miles from Valetta. As I went on foot, I had a good opportunity of observing the interior of the island.

The main road is good, furnished with mile stones; but, as it is intersected by cross lanes at very short intervals, and moreover there are no finger posts, I lost my way in both going and returning; and thus had a walk of some twenty-five miles. The ground very uneven, owing necessarily to the rock of which it is composed. The features of the country are as follows:—Immense masses of white rock, occasionally hewn into terraces, on which a superficial layer of earth has been placed; a few fields in the valleys, in which either corn, beans, or clover are growing (the latter very luxuriant, and some two feet high, with rich red blossoms). The appearance of the whole reminded me much of tracts of country in the county of Clare. I saw few shrubs—the locust tree chiefly, two or three small dates, some of the fir tribe, and the prickly pear, rather a common but curious plant, or rather tree. The leaves are very large, and I can compare them to nothing but the blades of canoe paddles, which they resemble in size and shape, They are of oblong form, twelve or fifteen inches in length, and six or eight broad; the dense tissue of which they are composed about half an inch deep. I saw some men ploughing with bullocks and a most primitive machine, resembling a small wooden cylinder, and adapted apparently to the scanty stratum of soil, only some eight or ten inches deep. I think I did not meet with twenty sheep the whole day—wretched animals, very thin, with long heads, long legs, and very long tails; the fleece poor and silky looking. I came across a few pigs and goats.

The latter, in the cabins of the poorer classes here, are similarly domesticated to the former in those of the Irish peasantry, and follow their owners like dogs. They fulfil the purpose of cows in the island, of which quadruped, I believe, only the Governor-General and few other distinguished functionaries possess any. I saw very few children or dogs. Of course I met with a few birds, chiefly larks, some flocks of pigeons, and, I think, two or three quail. The latter is the only game on the island, which they visit at certain intervals. Shooting begins in a few days. A license is necessary, but every one may sport where he pleases. I did not observe a single rivulet, or even gutter, notwithstanding the period of year. Towns or villages, whichever they may be termed, are met with every mile or two throughout the island, each possessing a large church. The architecture of these appears closely similar, all having a central dome with two towers at one extremity. So much for the aspect of the country; and now to the journey:—

As I neared my destination, numerous little roadside chapels appeared; and some three miles from the bay, a large church, dedicated to St. Paul, with a statue of the apostle. The scene of the recorded shipwreck does not present a single feature to interest a tourist, apart from the associations connected with it. A little fountain, rather pretty, stands on the road, which I recognized as pictured in *Bartlett's Overland Route.* A small rocky islet projects across the mouth of the bay, on which is a colossal figure of the apostle with his arms

outstretched, and a building adjacent; I think, a convent. The former is visible a long way at sea, and I noticed it the evening we arrived. A troop ship with artillery and sappers came in to-day from England; and a general impression of our speedy departure is entertained. We are all at a loss whether to take horses and mules (for baggage) on to the East, or trust to procuring them there. Baggage horses are on such occasions customarily provided by the commissariat; but it is understood we are to have a sum given us to purchase them and shift for ourselves. I have determined to prefer the chance of procuring animals in Turkey. The prices here are of course enormous. An old scarred mule is rated at £30; the small horses imported from Tunis, at about the same price. For baggage purposes the mule is valued highly.

28*th*.—Went to a convent pertaining to Carmelite friars in the suburb. We first saw the chapel, which presented the usual tinselled and gaudy effigies met with in all the Romish edifices, and subsequently inspected a long corridor with the cells of the monks on each side. These are small, but tolerably comfortable. In the one we were shewn, the occupant was engaged in writing. Each cell has a moral maxim, with the name assumed by the friar, over it. The latter all present a sleek, contented appearance: their dress—some course brown stuff, a girdle, and sandal shoes. We were afterwards taken to the vaults, where rather a ghastly scene presented itself. It seems that, after death, each monk is placed in a kind of heated apartment, and subjected to a drying or "grilling"

process (as the guide expressed it). This lasts for about a year, after which the mummy is placed in the erect posture, with the arms folded over the chest, and in the habit of the order, in a niche in the wall of the vault, a bar being placed across to prevent the body falling forward. The older ones, much decayed, had, in consequence, assumed a variety of positions, from the joints giving way. In these latter, the flesh on the face had quite disappeared, leaving the skull almost clean; in the more recent, some traces of a ghastly expression in the features still existed. Over each the, name and age were written. The majority were old men, and the most recent corpse was dated 1850. Not the slightest odour was emitted from any of them. After a certain number of years, or when the skeleton falls to pieces, the bones are arranged in "festoons" or devices round the walls of the vaults. The Monk who shewed the place evinced the greatest *sang froid,* took snuff, and, in reply to the benevolent wish of a young lady who was going round, "that it might be long before he occupied a recess in the wall," grinned cheerfully.

I have said that the monks are, with scarcely an exception, stout, some very fat, and all, contented looking. I should have remarked that extensive granaries, formed of underground vaults cut in the rock, with circular openings, over which a heavy stone is placed, exist in different parts of the town. They contain government stores. The head quarters of the 9th Regiment arrived from Cork, also more French troops *en route* to Turkey.

29*th.*—The Marseilles steam packet arrived this evening. Sir George Brown, the late Adjutant-General, is appointed to a command in the expedition, and has come out by her. Any news he may have brought has not yet transpired. The intelligence contained in the papers is warlike enough. Gallipoli is named in them as our fixed destination, and described as an influential town containing some 17,000 inhabitants; a seaport also, with an arsenal. It is stated to be healthy—in this respect differing from the place first mentioned—Enos, which is reported to be swampy and insalubrious.

30*th.*—The Southampton mail arrived from England; the news of course anticipated by the former one. Sir J. Burgoyne, who had been sent on a special mission relative to the fortifications, &c., in Turkey, has come back from the East. His opinions are necessarily kept quiet; but it is hinted that the Russians are likely to take Shumla, and further reported in town that they have crossed the Danube. Received my first letter from England—an anxiously expected epistle.

My fellow-lodgers and self have made a similtaneous and by no means agreeable discovery, viz.: the existence of certain little carnivorous animals, who elude discovery in the day-time, and at night dance over our unfortunate bodies, and victimize us. Opinions are somewhat divided; one party who has effected the only capture, a bug, asserting that *they* are the sole enemies; the other two, on the strength of sensation only, declaring they must be fleas. I presume our servants in marketing

have come in contact with the natives, whose appearance indicates a secure asylum for our enemies. In Turkey we must become accustomed, however, to both species of persecutors, as it seems they abound there.

31*st.*—A very wet day,—the rain falling in sudden heavy showers. Our room (minus a pane of glass, ever since occupancy) is very cold, the stone floor encreasing the discomfort. In the few houses of English residents I have been in, they have fires all through the day at this season, the chilling east-wind being prevalent. Another steam vessel said to have arrived from Marseilles with French troops. Chess, letter writing, and books, are my chief occupations.

April 1*st.*—A further influx of French troops—a portion of the Zouaves—a force equipped like Arabs, I believe, and a kind of colonial corps from Algeria. A Turkish vessel touched, conveying "rumours" of the Russians being again defeated.

2*nd (Sunday).*—Church: the Bishop again preached, and gave a good sermon.

3*rd.*—Pulled round the harbour and fortifications in a boat, and by this means obtained a much better idea of the extent of the latter, and of the town itself, than I had previously entertained.

Valetta looks more striking and animated from the inner harbour; the landing steps being crowded with picturesque-looking visitors, and the market or bazaar, with its contents, visible. The main harbour itself, almost separates Valetta from an extensive suburb, ap-

parently as large as the city, but less cleanly, and built round the extensive naval dockyard and arsenal. This is a distinct branch of the bay, assigned to ships of war; another one (more inland) being exclusively used for merchant vessels. There are several very fine houses with verandahs, in the former, pertaining to the Port Admiral and other officials. A large French steamer lay at anchor, taking coals, and crowded with Zouaves.

4*th*.—An inspection of the expeditionary force, at which some French officers of rank were present. The troops only marched past, and returned home. The news of declaration of war circulated on parade ground, and an order for a part or the whole (?) of the line Regiments to embark this day for Turkey. The Guards are, it is said, to remain a little longer; an indication, I hope, of our destination being Constantinople. The Marseilles Mail arrived, bringing papers and letters up to the 29th.

5*th*.—Walked to Civita Vecchia, the ancient capital of the Knights, six and a half miles distant from Valetta. The road, the main one in the island, is very good, with a gradual ascent the whole way. The features of the country differed somewhat from those I saw in my journey to St. Paul's Bay, which lays in an opposite direction,—being more cultivated, and the huge tracts of rock less visible. The same absence of all trees, except the shrubs I have alluded to (prickly pear and caruba) is noticeable. When the plough is not used, a tool resembling a pick is employed in the same way as that implement; instead of a point, the extremity has a blade like a

small spade with which the soil is turned up to the depth of a few inches. On the right, some three miles from Civita Vecchia, the Governor's country house and garden are situated. The latter is easily distinguishable, by its possessing a few cyprus and other trees, and being in fact almost the only place deserving the designation of garden in the island. The wild flowers that grow by the roadside are very pretty. A viaduct, consisting of a pipe placed on a series of small arches, and the work of one of the Grand Masters, named De Wigancourt, conveys water from the old to the new capital. Civita Vecchia proper, is perched on a mass of rock, and surrounded with a wall. The view from thence is extensive and striking, including nearly the whole island, with the sea on all sides. The town or citadel itself is very small indeed; the streets are so narrow as scarcely to deserve the name. Whatever may have been the original use of the buildings, some of which are very old, they are now for the most part converted into convents, nunneries, and religious schools. From the insignificant size of the place, it is easy to imagine how poor and uninfluential the order must have been when they first settled in Malta. I was disappointed with the cathedral, which presented no objects particularly worthy of note: two or three superior paintings by Italian masters are the only features deserving attention. The ceiling was gilded of course, as were those, I think, of all the churches, and covered with common-place frescoes. Attended by a ragged cicerone, with whom the city abounds, I pro-

ceeded to see the catacombs and St. Paul's cave. A monk acted as guide, and furnished me with a long dull taper, as we entered the subterranean passage. The entrance is situated outside the walls of Civita Vecchia, but surrounded by houses, which form a suburb, or rather town, larger than the former. The catacombs are cut out of the rock, which from its soft consistence readily admits of excavation. They appear to have answered the double purpose of church and place of sepulture, for the early Christians. We descended by an incline,—a narrow, low, and circuitous passage, which gradually became larger, but more labyrinthine, probably so constructed with the view of confusing pursuers, and enabling the pursued to retreat through other lateral communications. On either side of the main one, at short intervals, are the tombs hewn in the rock; some, double excavations for a man and wife, others, for children and infants; and a few large ones for a family —the offspring being placed transversely across the feet of the parents. The ashes of the occupants, I was informed, had been removed and buried in the adjacent church. Niches for lamps were cut in different places.

The chapel, a small apartment with an arched roof, seemed (as far as I could judge from the dim light) capable of holding not more than forty or fifty persons: the height about ten feet. The marks where the altar had been, and remains of the font, were pointed out; also, a half-closed passage said to extend to Valetta, and another to St. Paul's cave, situated beneath a church dedi-

cated to him, some fifty yards distant. We then visited the latter. A short inclined plane at the entrance leads to a subterranean chapel, and to the right a door opens into the cave. This is a small, low, circular excavation, and contains a full length statue of the apostle, very indifferently executed in marble, and without the fingers of left hand. I asked the cause of the mutilation, and my guide explained it in rather an original manner. He imitated a drunken man staggering, and gave me to understand in *very* broken English, but with much gesticulation, that the accident arose whilst a sailor was removing the image from the ship that brought it from Italy. Of *course*, the roof of the cave was scribbled over with autographs, and the guide appeared surprised that I did not add mine. In a chapel (underground) adjacent, is a really good image of the apostle,—the drapery and book in admirable relief.—Here, De Wigancourt, a grand master, who appears to have made himself more famous by attending to the spiritual and domestic welfare of his subjects, than for his military achievements, is interred. A curious old statue, carved indifferently in wood, and much worm-eaten, was shown me as representing Herod (?). It had been brought by the knights from Rhodes.

The guides and beggars are both numerous and persevering. Ragged little boys surround strangers, offering coins 'said' to have been dug up, and of which, judging from the number for sale, there must have been a plentiful supply. Two rather picturesque old fountains are placed at the entrance of the town.

Having completed my survey, I commenced my walk back, after refreshing myself with some wine and biscuit which I had luckily brought with me. Civita Vecchia only rejoices in one hotel, which looks so very uninviting that I preferred an *al fresco* lunch. The heat was oppressive in going, but I had a pleasant breeze in returning.

More French ships have arrived, and it is said that as many as 10,000 French troops are now in harbour. From lack of transports, the English forces now leaving are some of them obliged to be sent in indifferent vessels, towed by others; we may expect therefore to hear of incidental disasters occurring on the voyage to Gallipoli.

6*th*.—A steamer has arrived from Constantinople, and spoke on the voyage an Austrian ship, said to be on the way to Russia, conveying a declaration of war from the former power. This, if true, and there appears to be some probability of the news being authentic, is likely to make a material difference in the duration of hostilities. The General here has stated that he has orders not to send the Guards, until all the other corps comprising the 1st Division of the expedition have gone on from hence. The belief is generally entertained now, that the Turks are much pressed by the Russian force (which has crossed the Danube), and that there is some likelihood of the former sustaining a defeat before the Allies can join them.

7*th*.—The 'Himalaya,' an immense new screw ship of the P. and O. Co., has arrived, *en route* to Southampton, and (to the great disgust of the passengers),

has been seized on by the authorities for conveyance of troops to the East. Our letters, too, are necessarily detained until the arrival of another vessel allows of their being forwarded to England. Of course the passengers, many, probably, invalids from India, are turned adrift and left to make their way home as best they can, though it is to be presumed Government will indemnify them. The Marseilles steamer, however, leaves this evening, and many will probably proceed by her. This appears to be some day of consequence in the Roman calendar, and I witnessed the procession of the Host. Although a hackneyed subject, I may briefly notice it. First came a huge stage borne by four men, who, judging from their frequent halts, appeared to think their burthen rather weighty. On it was a tableau representing the various objects included in the crucifixion, except the most important—the body of our Saviour. The cross, made of some polished wood, mahogany I think, was large enough to be the original, and over it was thrown a very long white shroud. The figures at the foot, angels, &c., were covered with tawdry tinsel and drapery. At intervals monks with long lighted tapers followed, chaunting, also boys with incense, then a symbol resembling a crozier, about seven feet high; and, lastly, three priests, one of whom carried the consecrated wafer in a small fan-shaped silver vessel, carved in a radiated form: before this every one bowed humbly as it passed. The bells of the adjacent cathedral kept up a loud clamour all the time.

8*th*.—Another steamer ('Cyclops'), arrived with detachments of regiments proceeding to the East. Went on board the Himalaya. Her vast size may be imagined when it is said three or four (?) turns of her deck are equal to a mile; the saloon cabins, &c., all unique in decoration and comfort. She is to convey 1600 men to Gallipoli, *i. e.*, almost two battalions, the 33rd and 41st, I believe: not improbably she may then return for us. The Malta paper reports the defeat with great loss of the Russians, who would appear to have fallen into a trap; their passage of the Danube without opposition being a ruse, to permit the Turks attacking them afterwards at disadvantage. Went to the opera and saw Norma very fairly performed: the prima donna possessed a cultivated voice, and the orchestra was tolerably good. Theatre small and plainly fitted up. Scarcely any Maltese ladies present.

9*th*.—Attended church in the morning. Mail has arrived. No news of importance. The delay in forwarding the force from Malta to the East appears to create some comments at home. The 'Kangaroo,' 'Golden Fleece,' and 'Vulcan,' steam troop-ships, now occupied in conveying troops to Gallipoli, engaged for the transportation of the Guards about the 14th or 15th instant. Our destination still appears, not definitely settled, to be Constantinople. In another day or two the whole of the expeditionary force yet arrived, except the Guards, will have sailed for Gallipoli; viz., Rifle Brigade, 28th, 33rd, 41st, 44th, 47th, 49th, 50th, 62nd, 4th, and 93rd.

10*th*.—On duty and in barracks all day. Orders issued for the Brigade to be in readiness to embark on Thursday the 13th. The 'Himalaya' and 'Emeu' sailed in the evening. Notwithstanding the general impression that their destination is Gallipoli, all the vessels sail, it is said, with sealed orders.

11*th*.—Walked to Crendi, a small town distant about seven miles, near which are the only remains of the early inhabitants (or, indeed, ancient buildings or features of any kind), the island appears to possess. They are said to have pertained to the Phœnicians, and to consist solely of their places of worship and sacrifice. To me they appeared by far the most attractive objects of interest in Malta, and I regret that our departure in a day or two prevents a second visit, and a more complete sketch of some portions of the ruins.

And now for an endeavour at description. The road lay in a direction opposite to that I had taken in my former excursion to St. Paul's Bay; Civita Vecchia being inland nearly equi-distant from Valetta, in an almost parallel line,—St. Paul's Bay lying to the right, and Crendi to the left of the capital. I consequently traversed over a fresh portion of the island to-day, the most striking and best cultivated. The ruins, of which there are two distinct masses, about a quarter of a mile distant from each other, are situated on a rocky slope close to the sea, and a mile distant from Crendi. The aspect of the site is as wild and barren as possible. The first ruins I came to are much less perfect, but rather more picturesque than the

others; the latter are only some hundred feet or so from the sea, which washes the base of the cliff. The general features of both remains are, first, a lofty entrance-gate, formed of huge slabs of stone; and, secondly, a number of compartments of an elliptical shape, with small square doorways, some three or four feet high, by which they communicate. In the first ruins there were two perfect sacrificial (?) altars, and a third broken, lying down. In the other, two much larger ones. In this latter were two recesses or small closets, the object of which it is difficult to surmise. The only apertures for the admission of light are a few small square and circular orifices, about a foot in circumference. I should have said that the sides of these buildings are formed of huge masses of stone, seven feet high and two thick.

In the first group of ruins, a portion of rock, about ten feet in height, appeared to have been cut away so as to form part of the wall.

12*th*.—Went over Fort Angelo, one of the oldest and most important defences. There is an old chapel in it, containing a monument, and, I believe, the remains, of L'Isle Adam. The building is now empty, and not used for any purpose. A column of syenite in it, is said to have been brought from Rhodes by the knights, and originally taken from a Greek temple.

13*th*.—The Marseilles and Southampton Mails both in, the former bringing news up to the 8th. Lord Raglan, whose arrival has been hourly expected, it is now ascertained will not be here before Monday, as he

only leaves Marseilles on Saturday. No intelligence of consequence from England. Made sundry purchases of stores for our mess, to take on to Turkey.

14*th (Good Friday)*.—Although last night the weather was as delightfully tranquil as could be desired, this morning it is stormy—the sea, in a manner common to the Mediterranean, having in a very short interval become rough. There is a long rolling swell, which, breaking against the hollow rocks, dashes the spray to a height of twenty or thirty feet. The natives, of the poorer class, are indefatigable anglers, and even now are perched on the rocks, patiently waiting for nibbles. The fish they catch would scarcely rejoice a cockney, being a kind of whiting, some two or three inches long. The fish in Malta, at least during this season, are poor, and apparently scanty in supply.

The 88th Regiment arrived last night from England, after a good passage,—one of the corps of the Light Division of the expeditionary force. A French steamer arrived this morning with some staff officers; including a General. Attended St. Paul's Church. The Bishop (Dr. Tomlinson) always preaches. The day stormy and cold throughout. Our stone-floored apartment, devoid of fire grate, not particularly comfortable in such weather.

15*th*.—Still cold and squally, and inclined to rain. The 88th again sailed, after only a few hours' sojourn at Malta. Our residence here is becoming very monotonous. Rumours of all kinds are prevalent but, those

I have noted have proved so erroneous, that I shall enter no more. The books from the garrison library afford a great resource under existing circumstances.

16*th*.—Was awoke this morning by the loud ringing of bells (although the quarantine harbour intervenes) and the report of artillery. A natural impression of the cause in my mind, was, the arrival of the Commander-in-Chief Lord Raglan; but, to my surprise, I have learnt that the proceeding is customary on various Catholic festivals, of which this is one (Easter Sunday). Another wet and cold day. Attended service at St. Paul's. The 'Vulcan' and 'Kangaroo' steam transports have returned from the conveyance of troops to Gallipoli; so there are now ships for the accommodation of the whole Highland brigade, and our embarkation will probably follow immediately after the arrival of the Commander-in-Chief (expected on Tuesday).

17*th*.—Weather still unsettled. The 'Orinoco' arrived with the 7th Fusiliers from Plymouth. The 'Kangaroo' assigned to the Scots Fusilier, the 'Golden Fleece' to the Grenadier, and the 'Vulcan' to the Coldstream, Guards; the last named, a vessel rather celebrated (like the 'Simoom') for breaking down.

18*th*.—The 7th Regiment have proceeded on their voyage to the East. The 23rd Fusiliers arrived last night from England; also two other vesssels, containing staff officers of the expedition; and several French troop ships.

19*th*.—Orders to be in readiness to embark this

evening, it is reported, for Constantinople (Scutari); rather good news, if true. Portmanteaus therefore packed up, and writing put an end to.

20*th*.—Still here, and, some consider, not likely to depart before Saturday, inasmuch as Lord Raglan has not yet arrived. Our destination now *said* to be Pera, the European suburb of Constantinople. The 'Himalaya' has come back from her trip to Turkey, bringing intelligence that three or four regiments, viz., 33rd, 41st, 47th, and 49th, have gone to Scutari, and are in barracks there. An Egyptian band met and played them in. The force proceeding to Constantinople is to be employed, like that at Gallipoli, in erecting fortifications, prior to more active occupation in the field. An interval of several weeks may, therefore, probably elapse first. Intelligence *(authentic)* has arrived of the performance of a very daring exploit by a small British war steamer, which ran into Cronstadt and cut out a large Russian merchantman. The batteries opening fire, the former was compelled to abandon the prize, after first scuttling her and taking the crew away. Those officers, not entitled to horses by regulation, who have bought them, are now rather inconvenienced, as the means of transport are uncertain. The 95th Regiment arrived from England, and, I believe, like the others, has proceeded on to Turkey without disembarking. Prince Louis Napoleon and suite also reached Malta this afternoon.

21*st*.—Received orders to embark this morning at half-

past 12 o'clock, and to be in readiness to sail at the shortest notice. The greater portion of the day occupied in this manner, together with taking in shell and shot for artillery.

22*nd.*—Sailed this morning at 4. o'clock a.m.; the weather "fresh" *(in nautical parlance)*, otherwise "rough." The 'Kangaroo,' though a fast ship, so built as to pitch exceedingly. Scarcely any one appeared at dinner, even old voyagers being upset.

23*rd.*—Similar to the foregoing in all respects. The men suffering much, partly from the weather, and partly from too scanty accommodation. The space below deck suffices for about half the number; consequently the battalion is divided into two watches, one half remaining on deck on duty, while the rest are below. If the voyage were longer than a few days, this proceeding would necessarily be attended with much sickness, as the men above are more or less wet through for several hours. The poor women are of course miserably off; regard to appearance almost laid aside, and, to complete the picture, they quarrel among themselves as vigorously as sea-sickness permits.

Our consort, the 'Golden Fleece,' with the Grenadier Guards, keeps just visible astern.

24*th.*—Wind abated and weather cleared up, so as to admit of almost every one appearing on deck.

In the morning skirted the coast of Cerigo, apparently a barren island. Its chief town, picturesquely situated on a rocky height, plainly visible. A little further

on, the Isthmus of Corinth came in sight, with a range of lofty mountains (the *classical* names of which could not be satisfactorily determined) in the background. Their summits were capped with snow, and had an imposing appearance. On the opposite side, but more parallel with Cerigo, the Island of Candia (ancient Crete) was seen. It appeared, like the former very barren, though the guide books say otherwise. In the evening, a rocky islet called "Foeconois" presented itself.

25*th*.—A very fine morning. Passed the Isle of Mitylene in the forenoon. No object of interest visible. Later in the day, skirted the main land of Asia,—the classic plains of Troy, with Mount Ida covered with snow in the back ground. In the evening, passed between the Isle of Tenedos and the main land—a picturesque little town visible in the former—and at dusk entered the far-famed Hellespont. What are termed the *old* castles of Europe and Asia were tolerably visible. They are two fortresses, with small towns or villages adjacent. The lofty minarets, peculiar to this land, were now for the first time beheld. The close of night prevented our seeing the more modern forts, termed the *new* castles of Europe and Asia. The tumuli of Achilles, and some other ancient worthy (Patroclus ?), were prominent features on the barren coast of Troy. Two French ships of war, crowded with troops (one a two-decker), were at anchor in the entrance of the straits, and we cheered each other vigorously. Arrived at Gallipoli about 11 o'clock p.m., and cast anchor.

CHAPTER II.

GALLIPOLI—CONSTANTINOPLE—CAIQUES AND NATIVES—EXPLOITS OF THE 'TERRIBLE'—ARRIVAL OF COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF—IMPRESSIONS OF PERA—CEMETERIES—TURKISH MELODY—BARGAINING—THE SWEET WATERS—TURKISH LADIES—LIONS OF CONSTANTINOPLE—TURKISH BATHS—DOGS AND DERVISHES—THE BOSPHORUS—THERAPIA—INTERIOR OF COUNTRY—HOWLING DERVISHES.

26*th*.—We were naturally anxious to hear news, and with this object, or rather, I should say, with that of reporting our arrival to Lieutenant-General Sir George Brown, commanding the English force here, upon whose orders depended in some measure our further progress, or detention at Gallipoli, the Commanding Officer and some others went ashore last night, and about two o'clock this morning brought back the intelligence that we were unexpected here, and were to proceed either to Scutari or some other suburb of Constantinople to-morrow, after the arrival of a steamer from that city. The barracks at Scutari are said to be filled with troops already, and there is some chance of our being encamped.

The town of Gallipoli, although stated in guide books to be a place of some importance and to contain 18,000 people, looks uninteresting enough from the straits; an

impression which a further acquaintance on shore does not remove. It is filthy in the extreme; the houses, with the exception of a few more respectable consular residences, mere sheds, arranged (as is customary) in streets or bazaars, pertaining to the different classes or trades. Huge stones alternate, with deep ruts filled with dust, and combine to render pedestrianism decidedly unpleasant. An old shell of a castle is a prominent feature in the foreground. Of course, great bustle was evident, arising from the traffic of the troops; the French influence apparently predominant, and their flag waving in three or four places. Droves of horses and bullocks, fatigue parties of French and English soldiers, officers, and marketing parties of the men, bargaining at the bazaars, with the accompanying tumult. Natives plodding by with enormous burthens (and never getting out of the way), children (fair and good looking), with a very few females (old and ugly), muffled up quite unnecessarily, and a tolerable number of *quiet* cur dogs, comprised the animated nature of the place. The men, said to be chiefly Greeks, are robust and comely. The country adjacent consists of extensive plains of pasture land, sandy, and with few trees. The French camp, containing about 20,000 men, (of all branches but cavalry), is situated near a bay some two miles from the town; the English, numbering 5 or 6000, infantry, about three miles further inland. The superiority in the commissariat, as well as the equipment generally, of the French over the English force, is much commented on, and (I believe), alluded to

in rather disparaging terms by the former. The rumours we heard at Malta about the unhealthiness of the site, and want of water, turn out to be totally untrue; the reverse of both reports being actually the case, so far. When, however, the English first came here, they found the weather very cold, and two or three men, confined in the guard tent for drunkenness, died from the inclemency.

Numerous large cemeteries, filled apparently with tombs of the lower classes are in the suburbs. A kind of small mosque, in decay, erected over the tomb of some distinguished person, I managed to take a rough sketch of, without interruption. Visited a camp of Turkish soldiers adjacent to the town—less than a regiment in number. The dress of the men has been well represented in the *Illustrated News*. As regards physical powers, no fault could be found; but their appearance was slovenly, and their gait, the reverse of military,—a perfect slouch. The officers were desirous of shewing civility, and several of ours, I believe, went into the tent, smoked, took coffee, and carried on telegraphic conversation. When I was using my telescope, two or three of the men came up, and expressed their curiosity and desire to look through it, by significant grunts, upon which I gratified them. There is a large fleet of French men-of-war here, four or five of them two-deckers. Horses, contrary to rumour, are said to be cheap; provisions, owing, I believe, to the extortionate disposition of the natives, dear. The latter try vigorously to impose, in changing English coin.

No news from the seat of war, but it is said, on the authority of the *Times* correspondent here, that Austria has joined the Western Powers.

Sailed this afternoon at five o'clock for Constantinople, in company with the 'Golden Fleece;' the 'Vulcan,' with the Coldstream Guards, being invisible.

27*th*.—Reached Constantinople this morning, and cast anchor between Scutari and Stamboul, at about nine o'clock. The early part of the day being fine, though cold, we were enabled to see the famed beauties of the approach to the city, advantageously. The minarets and mosques, are, from their height, visible a long distance off. The Prince's Islands, a group of small size, and situated a few miles from Stamboul, are passed. Afterwards, a factory, and then the suburbs of Constantinople proper, with the noted "Seven Towers," corresponding in their office to the Tower of London in former days, and not very dissimiliar in aspect, from the water. At a short distance further on, "we lay to," in a position well adapted for viewing the beauties of the place. In front were conspicuous the picturesque mosques of St. Sophia and Sultan Achmet, the latter of much the handsomest exterior, and the only one containing six minarets; four, and more generally two, being the usual number. Close by, the extensive range of irregular buildings constituting the Sultan's palace, stands in the midst of a garden. It is quite devoid of beauty outside; the windows, small and few, causing it to resemble in the distance, what it really has been, a "prison." Opposite is Scutari, with several

vast ranges of barracks, at present occupied partly by the English force. Terminating the view on the left, we perceive the magnificent Mount Olympus covered with snow, and in the foreground the Sea of Marmora and Prince's Islands. On the right, the junction of the Golden Horn with the Bosphorus, and Sea of Marmora. The former separates Stamboul proper from the European suburbs—Galata (a kind of Billingsgate in position, occupation and filth), and Pera, extending up the side of rather a precipitous hill.

Now to personal detail for the present. After some doubts as to whether we were to occupy a barrack about three miles up the Asiatic side, the idea was abandoned by the Brigadier, on the grounds of their filthy interior swarming with vermin; and we are to encamp a couple of miles below Scutari, early in the morning. A part of the force here is under canvass, part in quarters. The day has turned out very wet; lightning, notwithstanding the afternoon is extremely cold. This is, however, the first heavy rain for some weeks.

5 o'clock p.m.—A war steamer—the 'Terrible,' has just arrived, with news of the bombardment of Odessa by the Allies; a magazine being blown up, and great damage, with some loss of life, inflicted on the Russians. The ships engaged were all steamers, and the English loss is only one man killed and eight wounded; that of the French I cannot learn. The French Ambassador, General, Baraguay D'Hilliers, it is rumoured, has had a misunderstanding with the Sultan, and is about to leave Constantinople. The cause is variously reported, as

being merely a personal difference, and, on the other hand, a matter of religion.

Rumours are also prevalent of the Russians being about to evacuate the Principalities. It is the general opinion that some months at least will elapse before there is any chance of active operations; and for the present the troops, it is said, are to be employed, as at Gallipoli, in fortifying lines nearly fifteen miles off, for the protection of Constantinople.

28*th*.—Rowed round the harbour this morning (a fine day), and subsequently visited the 'Terrible.' I must here notice the boats plying for hire (Caïques). They are shaped like canoes, built of some light wood, ornamented with carving, and sharp at both ends, though somewhat broader towards the stern. They are rowed by either one or two pair of sculls; the boatmen are seated in the usual way, but the passengers recline on cushions at the bottom. Some boats are tastefully fitted up; others, like the owners, very dirty, a piece of dingy carpet being the substitute for crimson, or other colored cushions. The dress of the men, many of them Greeks, differs like the appurtenances of the boats. The rate of hire is four or five piastres, or about tenpence, an hour. My impressions of Constantinople and the suburbs, were rendered more correct by skirting round the harbour; I cannot add that they became more favorable.

The Golden Horn divides Stamboul and Pera,—the communication being by two bridges; one of boats, very rude, the other a more finished wooden structure. As far as I could judge, this famed harbour is more in-

teresting from the shipping and extent of accommodation than for any features on land. It is six miles in length; and from a quarter to a half a mile (?) broad. We landed at the first bridge, on the Turkish side, and under the guidance of a ragged Greek, visited the bazaar. It is an extensive gloomy-looking stone structure, arranged like a market in one of the leading English towns, with narrow long passages and small shops; the different trades mingled together. The roof is arched, with large windows in it. Both the streets outside, and those inside the bazaar, but the former more particularly, were as filthy as the imagination can picture. At the sides of the former, which are very narrow, are a few large paving stones, scarcely connected with each other; and in the centre, at least forming one half of the area, a channel of dirty water and filth of all kinds. There are shops on either side of the streets, in which the occupants sit, pursuing their respective vocations. The confectioners appeared to make most show. So much for the Turkish quarter. Although we were the only Franks (E—— and I) at the time, in the streets, not the slightest offensive remark or gesticulation was made, although we were of course stared at, and the word "Ingliz" repeated by way of comment as we passed. We felt tempted to purchase some very handsome slippers and attar of roses, but the difficulty in sending them to England prevented us, as well as the prospective demand on our purses, occasioned by preparations, horses, &c., for the forthcoming campaign.

Our visit to the 'Terrible' was interesting. Through the kindness of one of the Lieutenants we obtained full particulars, and were shewn the effects of the action. This steamer, though not large, carries the heaviest metal in the navy, and figured prominently in the affair. Three French ships were also engaged. The action lasted nearly twelve hours. The fire of the Allies was much heavier than that of the Russians, though their guns were so well served that it is said four out of five times the balls took effect. The 'Terrible' fired red-hot shot, and one entering the magazine, blew it up, with (they surmise) four or five hundred Russians (?). The only British sailor killed was in this ship. Several of the others had two or three wounded. The shot holes, seven or eight in number, were chiefly through the paddle boxes; but the wheels were so slightly injured as not to affect their motion. One ball passed through the armourer's shop, situated close under the paddle-box, where he was sitting at work, and he had a narrow escape. The course of the ball which killed the man was very singular, and illustrates the facility with which shot are turned in their career. It entered in the fore part of the ship in a straight direction, and, as frequently occurs, killed one person by the splinters of wood, and wounded three or four others in like manner. It then passed on, hit the iron margin round a kind of hatchway in the centre of the ship, opposite where the ball entered, flew back at an almost *acute angle*, wounded several men at the adjacent gun, and finally disappeared out of a port hole. The Rus-

sians seem to have had only six guns bearing on the Allies.

The whole day occupied in disembarkation. We had the option of dining and sleeping on board given us by the captain, and about a dozen, including myself, were permitted to avail ourselves of the offer. Some others messed with the regiments here, but those in the camp fared very badly.

A very fine sun-set. The beauty of the prospect is materially enhanced by settled clear weather.

29*th*.—Lord Raglan and his Staff at length arrived this morning in the 'Emeu,' from Malta. At the time I write, no news has transpired, but we shall probably soon learn something. Went to camp after breakfast: the tents of the brigade of Guards are beautifully situated in a large field sloping to the water, just opposite Stamboul, and the Sultan's palace. At the back of the encampment there is a most attractive prospect, an arm of the Sea of Marmora, with a long strip of cultivated land running into it, picturesque hills and Prince's Islands more distant; whilst far in the back ground, Olympus towers, with its prismatic snow-capped summit. At sun-set, the latter is seen to most advantage, as the outline is better defined; the snow at other times scarcely permitting the eye to distinguish the margin of the summit, from the light fleecy clouds surrounding it. The morning, at first fine, afterwards became very wet, heavy rain falling without intermission during the day. A journal in such a case becomes a resource in the absence

of all other means of passing time. At the hour I write, there is some risk however of my lamp being suddenly extinguished, as the wind is strong.

I take the opportunity of endeavouring to describe the natives more particularly. The females, then, wear a kind of white muslin napkin (yashmak), enveloping the whole of the head and face, with an aperture for the eyes and, among the older ones, for the mouth also. Their robe resembles in its form a gentleman's dressing gown, and reaches to about the middle of the leg. Yellow buskins, with slippers of the same colour, complete the equipment, and very singular it appears. The garb of the men is less striking, and one we are more familiar with,—the red fez cap or turban, a kind of shawl jacket, sash, and wonderfully capacious nether garments: they are either bare-legged and footed, or wear stockings and slippers. The Greek dress is nearly similar, but more gaudy in color, while the fez is always worn. The descendants of the prophet, and I believe those who have made a pilgrimage to Mecca, are entitled to the distinction of a green turban; they are rather numerous, but judging from the number of ragged boatmen thus adorned, the privilege by no means leads to distinction or wealth. I have not recognized any Greek females yet. The separation between the sexes is curiously shewn in the small steamers plying on the Bosphorus. There is a partition about four feet high across the deck, near the stern, shutting off the women from the men, except the helmsman, who stands necessarily in the midst of the former.

The porters of Constantinople carry enormous weights —a tolerably sized barrel, for instance,—on their backs. This they are enabled to do by means of a block of wood suspended over the shoulders by a rope, and resting low down on the loins. This block is of course flat, or slightly concave on the inner surface; on the outer, excavated somewhat, to afford a rest for the burthen. Another way of conveying goods is to sling them on a long pole carried on the shoulders of two men, who walk at a quick pace. They utter an occasional shout to announce their approach; but pedestrians who are not alert and active, often incur the risk of being knocked down. The natives, in fact, never get out of the way of strangers: even officers in uniform are jostled, not I believe from intentional discourtesy, but rather from constitutional apathy.

I find I have omitted to mention the immediate cause of the naval action. A boat with a flag of truce was sent in by the British; I believe, relative to some English merchantmen improperly detained at Odessa. The former was returning, and the vessel she belonged to steamed in rather nearer to the port to pick her up; upon which the Russians fired, they say, at the ship, for approaching; but the English affirm, from the course of the balls, that *the boat* was alone aimed at. The naval officer commanding, indignant at this violation of the laws of war then ordered the attack. We saw the entry in the 'Terrible's' log book of the action.

The rain fell heavily when we retired to rest; and

in some places, where the canvass is weak, came through, forming little pools on the ground.

30*th (Sunday)*.—A fine day, fortunately, and the ground drying fast. Went over to Pera, and, after a stroll, attended afternoon service at the British embassy. I must confess to have been completely disappointed in my ideas of the former. It being the European quarter, and residence of all the ambassadors, I had at least expected some little regard to cleanliness, and perhaps one *decent* street, where the penalty of a dislocated ancle, or a foot saturated in liquid filth, might not *necessarily* arise from looking at any object except the ground. I was grievously in error. There might perhaps be a *little* less dirt than at Stamboul, and pools in the streets instead of a broad sewer; but, as regards the general architecture—mean, dirty houses, and extremely narrow lanes (streets they could scarcely be called)—no difference existed. The gates of the different ambassadorial residences opened on the street; but the houses themselves are built at a little distance within. The British representative resides in a massive edifice, apparently of recent structure, surrounded on all sides by filthy little hovels, and a little out of the main road. The building is of quadrangular shape, with a court in the centre. The windows and gates are very strongly guarded by thick iron staunchions. The room appropriated as a chapel is very small, not capable of holding more than about fifty people (the number present), and very plainly fitted up with a few wicker chairs. The chaplain read and

preached impressively. The congregation apparently consisted of mercantile or trades-people: none of the attachés of the embassy, and only three or four officers. I was equally disappointed in the shops of Pera, which appeared even meaner than those at Stamboul; the owners seemed chiefly French. The few hotels were singularly unprepossessing in exterior. Even Mysseri's, spoken so favorably of in Murray, has a very insignificant entrance, though I believe the house itself is tolerably comfortable within. As well as the other hotels here, it is at present crowded to excess. There is more traffic in Galata, where the hotels and *cafés* are numerous; and, judging from the "naval" character of the signboards, the last named suburb is the favorite resort of the British sailors.

The gates of Constantinople are numerous. These are the only objects of the nature of defence that seem to remain, and are half ruinous. They are placed at intervals in the streets. There is a large round tower in Galata, on the summit of which two balls are hoisted in the event of fire.

Returned to dinner in camp. As at Malta, we are "rationed" on bread and meat. Yesterday we had tolerably good pork, and to-day fresh mutton (a supply of food that is very indifferent in the East). Vegetables—at least potatoes—are bad and scarce. Fortunately, eggs in the East are generally procurable and good; as cheap too, as in Malta. Cow's milk, well watered, and very different from the rich, *good* goat's milk.

The natives are great rogues, and cheat as much as they possibly can.

We are by experience learning the currency. The advantage of bringing, as I have luckily done, gold from England, is now evident; for from its unadulterated metal it is in demand, and the equivalent of from 1s. to 2s. 6d. more than the value at home (or from 100 to 135 piastres) is given. We have already learnt some "wrinkles" in currency. Twenty piastres in silver is equivalent to twenty-five in notes, and the price of articles in the shops is calculated by the latter mode. The notes are issued for ten and twenty piastres: the marks of distinction are very slight. I have said, I think, that the value of a piastre is 2¼d., or thereabouts.

Every one who has read books on Constantinople has seen mention of the flocks of birds, a kind of plover, that sweep over the Bosphorus in droves, and never appear to be at rest. They are politely termed "the souls of the damned," who cannot find a refuge, and are driven to haunt perpetually the neighbourhood of their owners' bones. And this brings me to the subject of "cemeteries," also another well-known topic of writers on the East. Of these I ought to be able to speak, for our encampment is situated close to the largest. The Turks, I believe, from some tradition (now not unlikely to be realized), that they will be driven again into Asia, prefer this shore of the Bosphorus for their sepulture, although there are many large burial grounds on the European side. Cemeteries are very numerous, and

large: the one especially alluded to, I at first took for a plantation of cypresses. This appearance arises from the fact, I believe, of a young tree being planted over every grave. Thus, allowing for a number of the former not growing up, enough still remain to form a dense forest. Only one person is buried in a grave, which partly accounts for the great extent of the cemeteries. The tomb stones are distinguished by the turban rudely carved over those of the male occupants only; and also by various hieroglyphics, said to distinguish the calling of the defunct while in life. I was under the impression that the Turks took great care to keep their burial-places in order; quite the contrary is the case, as the tomb stones lay about in all directions, dilapidated: some large enclosures, containing the remains of persons of distinction, are however exceptions. I must not omit to allude to that most beautiful tree—the cypress. It is essentially funereal in aspect, although its symmetrical growth, and dense, but delicate, dark foliage, renders it no less an object to charm the eye: the nightingales, too, delight in the shelter. During a stroll this afternoon, their music was quite a treat. How little I ever calculated, some months ago, on an evening ramble through a cemetery in Asia! A fine night, but a little cool.

May 1*st*.—On duty in camp to-day: very fine weather. Prince Napoleon (who, I believe, has been making a tour of the Ionian Isles, on his way to join the army) arrived this afternoon. Lord Raglan visited the camp in the

evening. Every one on the look out for baggage ponies, pack saddles, and panniers.

2nd.—Another very fine day. Visited Pera. Called at a banker's to obtain Turkish money, and had the treat of seeing *Galignani* to the 20th ultimo. No news of importance. The bombardment of Odessa seemed to have been anticipated there. Went to the furthest end of Pera, and into the barrack of the Turkish Artillery. Heard the band playing,—an amusing burlesque on our English bands. Some of the tunes were I presume, native melodies, and barbarous enough. They got through, however, a selection from 'I Puritani:' the high notes appeared to me particularly defective. Two of the performers carried "trees" of small bells, which they rotated slowly. The vehicles here are miserably rude affairs, open at the sides, reminding one of the old drawings of those first introduced into England in Queen Elizabeth's time. Tried in vain to procure some readable English books: the only works I could meet with, were a few common-place ones of large size. Met Prince Napoleon and his Staff. He resembles much his celebrated uncle, as he was towards the close of his life,—being very stout. He is however a much larger built man. The guard-houses are numerous in Constantinople and its suburbs, the soldiers evidently doing the duty of police. Two vessels containing Horse Artillery have arrived from England; the first instalment of that branch.

3rd.—Nothing of consequence occurred to-day; and a mail from England (papers up to 18th April) having

arrived, I remained in camp, reading the greater part of the day, which was very sultry. Thunder showers appear to be coming on to-night.

4th.—Some heavy showers last night, and during the earlier part of this day occasional slight ones: the temperature much cooler. Explored the adjacent cemetery, the village of Scutari, and another one (Kade-koi) near the camp. In the latter there are several country-houses of the better (?) classes,—two-storied, wooden, verandahed buildings, with windows so numerous as nearly to touch each other. Attached to the domiciles are large gardens, but they appear to be almost entirely stocked with fruit-trees; the flowers few, and poor. The only ones I have yet seen for sale in the bazaars are wall-flowers of the ordinary kind. The country apparently fertile, and the orchards numerous: the cherry-tree very common. In a blacksmith's shop I saw a novel mode of shoeing animals which I had previously heard of. The beast is thrown on his back, head kept down, and feet secured to a long pole which passes within them parallel to the body: the poor brute is thus helpless enough. They were oxen that I saw treated in this manner; but I believe the same plan is pursued with other animals.

I this morning made an investment in a baggage pony to the very moderate amount of £7. The bargaining was rather ludicrous: the Turk did not understand a word of English, or I of Turkish, except two or three obtained from a vocabulary in my hand; the business was therefore telegraphic. He held up his hands spread

out to signify the price ten pounds, I put up seven fingers as my bid, at which he professed himself indignant at first, but after much gesticulation on both sides, he took my offer. Poor fellow, he probably had never seen so much money in his life, for after receiving it, he patted me on the back, flourished his arms, either as a benediction on myself or the pony, and walked off. I was tolerably satisfied with my purchase, as for similar animals twelve or fourteen pounds had been paid.

5*th*.—To-day being Friday and the Turkish Sabbath, I visited the "Sweet Waters" as they are called; in other words, the extremity of the Golden Horn. It is the place of resort and recreation of the Constantinople "cockneys," and corresponds, I think, somewhat with the Parisian fetês. The Golden Horn, nearly six miles long, winds tortuously up a valley, with first a continuation of the suburbs of Galata and Stamboul on its banks, and afterwards, rather bleak hills; but at the extremity, not broader there than a canal, the margins are more wooded, although on the whole the trees are small and few. But for this deficiency, the more apparent perhaps from the spring not having advanced further than the like season in England, the scenery would be very pretty. As it was, it reminded me a little of the passage between the upper and middle lakes of Killarney, without the Eagle's Cliff.

In returning, the approach to Stamboul was more striking than the pull up the Horn. There are extensive arsenals on the banks of the latter, above Galata, which,

notwithstanding the present exciting period, look half deserted and inactive. Now, to particularize:—We left the first bridge, between Stamboul and Pera, at about twelve o'clock in a caïque, passed under two other perfect wooden structures, about half a mile distant from each other, and reached our destination after a row of about an hour and a quarter. The number of caïques towards the termination, formed quite a regatta: the banks on each side, where the Horn terminates in a narrow creek, were crowded with groups of females, apparently of all classes, dressed in most brilliant colors *(none mixed)*; amongst which, lilac, scarlet, blue, green, and yellow, with black border, predominated. Large numbers were seated on carpets, strictly apart from the male sex, talking with great volubility, and eating sweet meats; the elder ones smoking, the younger coquettishly adjusting their dresses by means of small hand mirrors brought with them, and looking with wondering and very beautiful eyes at the "Infidels" passing by. It was a matter of surprize to me; 1st, that the females should be allowed to appear so prominently in public; and 2ndly, that no remarks or discontent were expressed at our sauntering leisurely by, and close to them. A number of visitors too, mixed freely in the crowd, watching the performances of the mountebanks, and listening to singers and musicians, who raised a barbarous, howling discord. There appeared to be a *few* Greek girls in groups by themselves, and numerous male Greeks making articles for sale. Then there were

the well-known "kobobs" of the East, vended (pieces of meat fried, and strung on skewers); "pillaus" of kid and rice; all kinds of confectionery, lemonade, sherbet, coffee, &c. They seem to excel decidedly in sweet meats, which are numerous and I believe good. Some small ratifia cakes which we bought, were excellent: a kind of blanc-mange was much in request. Another common, and rather sickly sweetmeat is, I think, a compound of gum and sugar made into a paste, and cut in masses like figs.

As regards the motley crowd, besides pedestrians, it was composed of carriages of all descriptions, including some few European vehicles, like broughams, followed by slaves running; others, rude enough, and several "*chars a banc*," drawn by oxen, decorated with gilded frontlets. Many of the carriages were placed by the side of the water, and the fair occupants engaged either in purchasing wares of itinerant salesmen; or, I regret to add, smoking, and gazing at the passers by. Other vehicles kept going round a circular short carriage drive in the field. There were several little boys, young members of the Sultan's, or some dignified Pasha's family, mounted on ponies, with rich saddle cloths; the riders dressed like men, with swords and gold laced trowsers. The Sultan has a small summer-house here, and frequently attends these *fêtes*. We saw an escort of lancers hovering about, and subsequently learnt that he made his appearance, driving a phæton, after we had left.

We took our departure at a quarter to four o'clock,

and reached Stamboul by five. The remains of an old aqueduct, and a portion of the ancient wall of Constantinople, were well-marked objects in the view as we descended. Our close proximity to the ladies, enabled us to gratify our curiosity relative to their charms. Many of them are certainly very handsome, their style of beauty generally *blonde*, but with large, dark hazel eyes; the complexion fair, with delicate rose-colored cheeks; the features regular; noses of the Grecian order, or else straight, very few *retroussés*; full busts, and tendency to *embon point;* eyelids and nails of course tinged with henna,—the former, I think, rather an improvement than otherwise; the hair for the most part brown, and arranged in *bandeaux* as in England. The most faulty feature appears to me the mouth: it is large, and the upper lip too prominent and deep. This is indicative of a rather scrofulous taint, and the style of beauty altogether partakes of that character. The slaves, as I presume the females of color to be, appeared to be treated well, and rode in the carriages. It is unnecessary for me to add that no men were in the vehicles, though there were a number of horsemen of all ranks present. Amongst others, Bashi-bazouks, a kind of irregular horse, or more correctly, banditti, who prowl about the country. They are picturesque-looking vagabonds, armed to the teeth, their girdles stuck full of weapons, and look as if they would have no compunction in cutting any one's throat. Their attire is very gaudy, with turbans of bright colors. I was amused at seeing one the other day with an umbrella to complete his equipment, slung behind him. We

have been warned not to leave the camp except armed and in company.

There was a fire last night in Stamboul, which did I believe considerable damage. It took place about twelve o'clock, and the spectacle from this side of the water, I am told, was very attractive.

6*th*.—A "firman" having been obtained, I joined a large party in visiting the mosques and palace. We were first taken to the "Cistern of Constantine," an extensive subterranean chamber, supported on numerous lofty columns. Its antiquity appeared to be the only interest associated with it. We next visited the mosque of Sultan Achmet. It possessed the usual characteristics of a lofty dome, with a number of smaller ones; the former supported on four enormous pillars, thirty-six yards (feet?) in circumference. The floor entirely covered with rich Turkey carpet, as in all the mosques. An ancient, lofty chair, inlaid with mother-of-pearl, is pointed out as the throne of Constantine—now used as the Sultan's seat. The candles in Romish churches are large, but do not bear comparison with those of the Mahommedans. In this mosque, they were from four to five feet in circumference, and proportionately high. There are *two*, generally, placed at the altar, or place corresponding to it. The small oil lamps, hung on brass chandeliers of somewhat fragile construction, are almost innumerable. Their effect when lighted must be very fine, as there are also large numbers placed in the gallery, round the summit of the dome. The windows in the latter, and indeed in all parts

of the building, are very numerous. The pulpit, where the Koran is expounded, is very lofty. This is the only mosque containing six minarets. We next proceeded to the great attraction of Constantinople—the mosque of St. Sophia, and I must premise the difficulty (impossibility almost) of giving anything approaching to a correct description of this beautiful structure, after a single brief visit. It differs from the one first noticed, in the exquisite beauty of the columns, forty in number, of green marble, porphyry, syenite, &c., &c., plundered from Greek temples, and even in those days of great value; also in an elaborate Mosaic ceiling, inlaid originally with the richest gilding—now appearing in many places, where the paint, with which it had been defaced by the Moslems, is wearing off. Then the walls are composed of marbles of every description. The traces of the Christian origin of this temple are evident in several places. Amongst others, four representations of angels on the dome, are disfigured by the faces being covered with a large star. The remains of the cross on the doors are also apparent. The whole of the vast area is covered with the richest Turkey carpets of large size. A number of people were at their devotions, and raised a chant much like that of the monks in Romish churches. The view from an extensive gallery, reached by a winding broad staircase, entered from without the mosque, is unique, and striking in the extreme. Nothing could surpass the richness of the *coup d'œil* in the subdued light. The Sultan's "pew" was very handsome. The gallery, I should have said,

was *intended* for females. The shape of the mosque is octagonal; the dome 180 feet high. The exterior is singularly plain and massive in appearance. In all the mosques, there is an antechamber with a fountain, by means of which the preliminary ablutions are performed.

Another mosque, that of Suleiman the Magnificent, by an oversight, was not shewn to us. It was built about the sixteenth century, in imitation of St. Sophia, which it resembles in the main, although the columns, of beautiful white marble, are in better harmony, guide-books say, with the building. St. Sophia was completed in the fifth century, but the dome underwent alterations until as late a period as the tenth. Three semi-cupolas surround the main one. There are numerous other mosques, but the same form and decoration, both externally and within, are, I believe, universally observed.

In St. Sophia, owing to the Christian origin, the Mussulmen prostrate themselves in a direction somewhat oblique to the building. As in Sultan Achmet's, the small lamps hang like stars all over the building.

In the galleries of all the mosques are chambers, which are devoted to the novel purpose of treasuries,—money being thus secured from the rapacity of the public functionaries. A very large massive building, intended for an *Ecole Polytechnique*, is being erected, adjacent to St. Sophia, so near as rather to impair the view in the distance. When the scaffolding is removed, and the edifice now approaching completion finished, this eye-sore may not be so perceptible.

The Seraglio and Palace of the Sultan cover a large space of ground,—Murray says, three miles,—and form an irregular mass of building, bearing, now, evident marks of neglect and decay; for the Sultan, I understand, has not lived there since his accession, some thirteen years ago. The entrance is through an ancient gate, from which the term, "Sublime Porte," derives its origin. This opening conducts into a spacious court-yard, and along an avenue of very old cypresses to the palace itself. We were, however, only shewn that portion of it termed the summer palace, overhanging the junction of the Sea of Marmora with the Bosphorus, and the gardens. From the windows of the former, the view was very fine. On the whole there was a very evident feeling of disappointment excited by the apartments: few were of any size, the decorations, though gaudy and rich in gilding, were not substantial,—wood stained to represent marble, etc. One small room was rather an exception, containing a stove inlaid with gold, and a bedstead, the pillars of which were gold, studded with precious stones. The walls were also wrought in mosaic and richly gilded. There are long galleries, the sides of which are decorated with common, French, colored prints. The gardens prettily laid out, and kept in good order: there was a delightful perfume from the wall-flower, which appeared to be the chief ornament. A portion of the old Byzantine wall passes close by the Seraglio. There is a very handsome fountain outside the "Porte." Fountains are very numerous in Constantinople and its suburbs: they are

circular buildings, roofed, with the sides sometimes formed of ornamental iron (?) work, and gilded. There are a number of basins for drinking, resting on a kind of table within, and attached by chains: these can be taken hold of through orifices in the iron work. The water also gushes out below near the ground, into receptacles, for the purpose of ablution. It is strange that a people so filthy in their attire, dwellings, and streets, should possess such abundant means of cleanliness as are afforded by the baths and fountains.

In the grounds of the Seraglio there is a pillar to the memory of the Emperor Theodosius, fifty feet in height.

We were shewn the place of sepulture of the late, and father of the present, Sultan. It is a kind of small mosque, erected apparently for the purpose. Under the dome are seven very elevated marble tombs—the exterior covered with rich shawls pertaining to the defunct and his six wives. At the head of the Sultan's tomb was placed his fez, with a splendid diamond aigrette; and by the side of each, a large volume—either the Koran or extracts from it. Each tomb was surrounded by railings three feet high, inlaid with mother-of-pearl,—the Sultan's, of course, much the handsomest. We saw another "lion" which I should have alluded to before.—viz., an extensive open space—a portion of the ancient hippodrome, near the mosque of Sultan Achmet, in which are two pillars (one much decayed) of the Byzantine era.

I wound up the day's lionizing with a Turkish bath, an operation for which the dust arising from so much

perambulation through the streets had well prepared me. Before alluding to this, I must notice the extremely ludicrous effect produced by a large party of some fifty officers, walking the mosques, etc., without any covering for their feet save stockings—boots and shoes of all kinds dangling in their hands. Punch could give an exellent caricature of the scene. The number of times we put them on and took them off must have been at least *ten*.

The Turks are evidently aware of the deference to their habits enforced by our authorities, for whilst we were in St. Sophia, we noticed a large party of French naval officers and ladies, all of whom wore *their* boots. Either from a natural desire to seem on terms of equality with the latter, or else from a sense of the rather inelegant appearance an officer walking amongst ladies with Wellington boots in his hands, presented, some of our party began putting them on again; upon which the Turks present set up an angry howl, so that they were obliged to desist and comply once more with the restriction.

To resume the subject of baths. I must condense a description of the laborate process by saying that the victim is "stewed" in three separate apartments, the heat being gradually raised, until with some persons, respiration is difficult: then he is "kneaded," rubbed with horschair brushes, and finally lathered with a kind of agreeable Castille soap, well sluiced with warm water, swathed with towels, and conducted to an antechamber, where he reposes on a couch, drinking coffee and sher-

bet, and smoking until he is cool. During the process of steaming, and when you recline on the heated marble slabs, it is also customary to smoke and take coffee, and as my companion and I wished to do the whole thing *a la Turque*, we complied with the custom.

There are two modes of smoking; the "chibouk," a pipe with a cherry-stalk stem, a yard or more long, with the bowl resting on the ground; and the "narghili," which the ladies more generally use, in which the smoke is cooled by means of a long elastic tube passed through a vase of rose-water. The tobacco, too, is milder, and, I believe, a combination with other narcotic substances. The apartments are vaulted, with little circular glass windows in the roof. The victim moves about in pattens. The interval occupies altogether from an hour and a quarter to two hours. The clothes are tied up in a bundle; valuables, watch and purse, locked in a cupboard, the key of which one of the attendant imps (who lead necessarily a life only comparable to that of a stoker to a steamer in the tropics, or denizen of the lower regions), retains. The honesty of the Turks is proverbial, so no one fears to trust them. Every traveller, I think, speaks favourably of the coffee. It is given in very handsome china cups, not holding more than a tablespoonful, which are handed in a kind of receptacle of silver or metal. The beverage is made from the berry pounded in a mortar, boiled slightly, and sweetened with a kind of syrup (honey?); no milk of course. I liked it pretty well, but still prefer the *café au lait* of a French

restaurant. We walked to the scene of the fire, and saw the rafters still smouldering. It appeared to have done much damage, but the occurrence is too common, and the people too apathetic, to cause any sensation.

The weather very fine. I should have mentioned that Lord Raglan has taken a house here, and resides at the bottom of the slope on which we are encamped. It is rather curious that this ground should bear marks of having been made use of before for a like purpose. There are remains of raised terraces, and trenches in various forms.

7th (Sunday).—Attended service with the brigade, necessarily a very short one. The sun being powerful and liable to be prejudicial to the men. Rain, with a slight tornado, came on about twelve o'clock, and continued at short intervals throughout the day. Sir George Brown and staff, together with the 93rd Highlanders, and Rifle Brigade (all from Gallipoli) arrived in the afternoon. These two regiments are to be encamped.

8th.—It has rained heavily during the night, and as a necessary result, our clothes are all more or less damp: the wood fires with difficulty kept in. I take the opportunity afforded by confinement in a tent, to notice one or two topics I have hitherto omitted. All travellers comment on the dogs of this country. From their remarks one would imagine them to be wild, and rather dangerous animals. They are quiet, fox-colored curs, resembling those employed as sheep dogs in the North of England. They are not allowed to be taken into the houses, and

consequently lay in the streets with their pups, to the great inconvenience of pedestrians.

The minarets about which so much is spoken, resemble in appearance the round towers of Ireland, but are much loftier. Near the summit, the roof painted (?) black, converges to a point, surmounted by a gilded crescent, thus affording the simile of a huge candle with an extinguisher on it. There are generally two galleries round the outside, one about the middle, another near the top, by means of which the illumination on religious and festive occasions is produced. The Ramazan (Turkish lent) is at hand. It lasts about a month, and is succeeded by three days' rejoicing—the Bairam. I believe the illuminations will then take place.

There are two kinds of dervishes—one the "Howling," who have a convent close to us at Scutari; the other "the Dancing," whose abode is situated in the main street of Pera. I believe they are rather impostors than fanatics, and I have little curiosity to see them. They are recognizable in the streets by a kind of conical, black sheep-skin cap, and flowing robe of some dark brown stuff.

9th.—A continuation of heavy rain during the night and this day. Nothing occurred requiring mention.

10th.—A fine day, and the ground (rapidly becoming, like that at Chobham, a morass) is fast drying up. The guns this morning announced the arrival of His Royal Highness the Duke of Cambridge. Some more Artillery also have arrived, and a part of the 19th Regi-

ment, the rest of that corps having been here some time. A number of transports with munitions of war have come in. In one of them a fire broke out on her passage, and many thousand cartridges were thrown overboard. Subsequently it was found that the act was perfectly unnecessary; the ammunition destroyed being in a position secured from the risk of fire. Went shopping in Galata and Pera, accompanied by my servant. Every article very high. Marshal St. Arnaud, commanding the French army, has arrived.

11*th*.—Rowed to Therapia, some six miles up the Bosphorus on the European side,—the country residence of the Ambassadors and Europeans generally. It is a village, rather cleaner than usual, situated in a small bay sheltered by trees, with a long street of detached villas extending up the side of the Bosphorus, and commanding a delightful prospect in all directions. There is a broad clean road between the houses and the water; also an hotel of respectable exterior, which I hear well spoken of.

The contrast to the filthy streets and houses of Pera was very agreeable, and I cannot well imagine any one residing in the latter, who had the option of living at Therapia. The Bosphorus, previously averaging from one to two miles in width, expands into a sheet of water, resembling a lake above, called the Gulf of Buyuk-Dereh. The scenery the whole way from Scutari is very picturesque and varied. Palaces, country houses, surrounded with delightful ground and terraces, on which were orange and lemon trees bearing fruit; alternate

tracts of cultivated ground, and rude hills with *occasional* clusters of trees now verdant with spring foliage (the beautiful pink blossom of the judasthe, a kind of acacia, is conspicuous); the whole forming, with the advantage of a bright summer's day, the most diversified and, I think, attractive series of prospects I have ever witnessed. About half way up, the castles of Europe and Asia (second edifices of the name) are prominent features, and in the distance add much to the effect in ascending or descending the Bosphorus from the land side, jutting out prominently, and imparting a lake-like character to the view. The former is now used, I believe, as a state prison, and is much the largest and most striking in appearance. It consists of two very large loop-holed towers on a rocky eminence, encompassed with walls in which are built several smaller towers, sloping to the sea.

About a mile below Therapia is a large and rather plain building,—circular, and with innumerable windows, —a feature all the edifices here are characterized by. It is called after Mehemet Ali, and is, I believe, a kind of summer palace. The bend of the Bosphorus on which it stands (the straits being throughout tortuous and varying much in width) is called Beicos Bay, where the Black Sea fleet was stationed. There were several French ships of war there, and in the small creek Therapia stands on. About a mile above Tophana, situated close to the entrance of the Golden Horn and a continuation of Galata, is a very handsome palace on the margin of the water.

now erecting for the Sultan, who occupies a smaller residence in the immediate neighbourhood. A mile or so further down is an extensive but plain range of building, now tenanted by Prince Napoleon and his suite. A large French war steamer lay adjacent.

The dolphins are very numerous in the Bosphorus. They rolled about so near, as to give rise to a little apprehension of the caïque being upset by them. The fishermen have a curious contrivance—little watch-boxes, erected at the height of forty feet, on strong wooden stakes in the water. Ropes on pullies, fastened to a pole projecting from the watch tower, are attached to large nets, which are sunk. The whole is a contrivance, by means of which, it is presumed, the fisherman can discover, owing to the clearness of the water, the entry of a shoal of fish, and then, by the help of the pullies and ropes, raise the nets and capture them. I have been told that somewhat similar means are employed in parts of England and Ireland (?).

There appeared to be a number of English and French families resident at Therapia.

Three or four strong currents ran near the shore, so as to oblige the boatmen to disembark and tow up the caïque. I should think the navigation rather difficult for large ships. The French have a depôt of coals for their fleet a little below Therapia. The whole excursion was a very delightful one, occupying about five hours and a half.

Transports with the 30th Infantry from Gibraltar,

and, it is said, part of a cavalry regiment, have arrived. Lord De Ros (Quarter-Master-General) is reported to have sailed for Varna; a proceeding rather ominous of our departure. The mosques are all illuminated this evening, the Ramazan having probably commenced. The effect, on a fine night, is very pretty. It seems to be produced by lamps arranged round the balconies, with which all the minarets are furnished.

12*th*.—A fine day. Went again to the Valley of Sweet Waters. It is reported that the Light Division of the English force is to proceed to the frontier in a week or so. The temperature now is almost as variable as in England: to-day, in the morning and afternoon, the heat was great; this evening, it became suddenly windy and very cold. During the night there is rather a medley of sounds; the performers being frogs (very animated in the East), nightingales, and wild dogs.

13*th*.—A windy, cold day. Took a ride, skirting along an arm of the Sea of Marmora extending from the village of Kade-koi, adjacent to our camp, far inland to the left. The view of the Prince's Islands, studded with a few houses, and several small towns along the coast, was pretty. Roads, execrable. The fountains on the roadside are numerous. Adjacent to some, and behind them, are raised stone platforms with steps. These, I infer, are intended for travellers, when resting, to say their prayers. The Mussulmen indeed pray, in all places, at all times, and in the midst of their occupations. I have seen them thus engaged in their shops, during

business hours. The Turks carry rosaries, the beads of which are very numerous; I believe, a hundred. I saw many vineyards; the trees appeared to have been cut down, and were now sprouting about a foot high. The wine is bad. That from the Island of Tenedos, called after it, is a kind of light claret. There is another termed Broussa, from the town in Asiä Minor, better, and like an indifferent hock. The corn appeared to be coming up well; but the fields in which it is cultivated are few.

14*th (Sunday)*.—The early part of the morning showery, and the service, fixed at seven o'clock, did not take place. The day, afterwards cleared up, and I took a walk to the top of a mountain about two miles off. The view from the summit was very extensive and fine, notwithstanding that a haze in the distance impaired it. The Bosphorus was visible as far as the castles.

The extensive tract of country seen consisted almost entirely of pasturage, although the cattle appeared remarkably few, possibly (?) from their being shut up in sheds during a part of the day. I noticed that some of the houses of a better description have a burial-ground attached to them. There are, however, graves in the fields, on the road-sides, and, in fact, everywhere.

15*th*.—A cold wet night, with lightning and heavy thunder-showers. This morning the rain has ceased, and the day appears inclined to clear up. The weather and the season, so far, resemble much the climate of England at this time of year. The temperature is certainly

quite as variable, for we have had sudden alterations from a low degree up to 85.

16*th*.—Heavy rain and thunder again to-day. On duty in camp, and thus probably escaped a ducking out of it.

17*th*.—Rain during the night, but this morning it is clearing up, and promises to remain fine. Inspection of troops in the morning by Lord Raglan. Lord De Ros, Quarter-Master-General, arrived this morning from Varna, whither he had proceeded, relative, it is presumed, to the accommodation of troops there. A consultation of general officers at the Commander-in-Chief's house after the review.

18*th*.—A fine day. Several transports seen this morning entering the harbour towed by steamers; as yet we have not heard what they are or what they contain. Went to witness the devotions of the "Howling Dervishes," in their convent at Scutari this afternoon,—Thursday being the day on which the public are admitted. Their proceedings, and those of their 'dancing brethren,' are rather hackneyed topics, and therefore a very brief notice will suffice. The room or chapel was a small, low-roofed apartment, the walls covered with writings framed,—moral precepts, I believe, from the Koran. In a small recess, apparently a kind of altar, were several instruments, exactly resembling, if not actually, battle-axes; also numerous others on the wall, and used, we were told, for the infliction of self-torture. A banner was also spread out on one side. We were shewn into a small gallery (another one—a

partitioned space on the ground-floor being reserved for true believers). The ceremony occupying about an hour and a half, was to us a very monotonous and uninteresting affair. The Dervishes, twenty in number, first said prayers in a low voice, kneeling on sheep skin mats, with which the boarded floor was covered. Then these were withdrawn, and half a dozen of the elders then sat down in a circle, alternately chanting in a loud discordant voice, whilst the remainder stood round them keeping up a loud chorus, accompanied by a twisting of the body and head from side to side, and stamping of feet, sometimes slowly, at others vigorously. This rather exhausting procedure rendered it necessary for them to divest themselves of clothing from time to time, which was received by an attendant. The Superior, a venerable man, clothed in a kind of pink moreen gown, was treated with great respect, his hand being kissed and pressed to the forehead, by everyone entering and leaving the room. He did not take an active part in the gesticulations, etc., but merely exercised a kind of supervision. A number of children (of the dervishes?) were present, and assisted in the proceedings. Near the conclusion a very singular feat was performed. One of the members lay down at full length on his face: the Superior then pressed and rubbed one of his feet over the surface of the recumbent body, winding up with standing on it for a few seconds. The same was done to another man, who, however, lay on his back. Then, to our surprise, followed several small children, one apparently still in arms.

We thought the priest would now content himself with the "shampooing" process alone, but he went through the whole ceremony. I fancy he must have rested a good deal of his weight on his supporting brethren, as otherwise the children would have been hurt. They did not, however, appear to suffer, and one went on eating food the whole time. The rite, I suppose, inculcated humility, or else was a kind of charm against some disease. A colored woman was the last submitted to the process.

Lord Raglan sailed in the 'Caradoc,' at five o'clock this evening, for Varna.

19*th*.—A very hot day. The temperature averaging between 80 and 90 under cover. Heavy thunder and lightning in the evening, and showers. The head quarters of the 17th Lancers arrived—the first cavalry of our force. No news of any kind.

20*th*.—Heavy rain during the night, and a very sad accident has occurred in consequence. Two officers of the 93rd Highlanders, after dining out, were returning to camp this morning about four o'clock. A sort of gutter (it scarcely could be termed rivulet), had to be crossed, which, although at other times it would have scarcely wetted their feet, had swelled to a small torrent, and they were carried off by it. One saved himself by clinging to a tree, but the other was swept away and has not been heard of. Such are the particulars as far as yet known.

20*th*.—Weather still very variable—heavy showers. The 'Caradoc' has returned after landing Lord Raglan

at Varna. This steamer is to return there to-morrow with some Sappers, who are to prepare a landing-place for the troops. She also brought a rumour of the investment of Silistria by the Russians, and of a movement of French troops to raise the seige. If the report be correct, it is surmised that the town would be taken before relief is afforded. Other accounts say that the enemy have been for some time "invisible" to the Turks, who seem to be remiss in patrolling and reconnoitring; that a misunderstanding has existed between Gortschakoff, the Russian General, and his second in command, and the result has been the retreat of their forces. This evening three or four transports, towed by steamers, have arrived, containing the 55th Regiment from Gibraltar, with some more Lancers and Artillery.

CHAPTER III.

A SAD EVENT—LOSS OF THE TIGER—BASHI-BAZOUKS—SULTAN GOING TO MOSQUE—NEW PALACE—BYZANTINE WALL—GREEK CATHEDRAL—REVIEW—"SHAVES"—"MOVES"—PREPARATIONS FOR THE FIELD.

21*st*.—Weather still unsettled; heavy showers this morning, and the after part of the day very cold and raw. More transports arrived, I believe with Artillery. The body of the officer drowned has not yet cast up. The occurrence was as singular as melancholy; for about an hour previous and half an hour subsequent to the event, the gutter was in its usual state, and passable without the slightest danger. It is conjectured, therefore, that some mill-dam gave way up the country, and thus caused a sudden and temporary influx of water. The 'Caradoc' returned to Varna this evening, and the Commander-in-Chief is expected back in the course of to-morrow.

22*nd*.—Two steamers, apparently transports, arrived this morning; one towing a sailing vessel. News from home up to the 8th. Occupied the greater part of day in purchasing the numerous articles requisite for a baggage horse—pack saddle, forage bag, ropes, etc.; owing to the well-known practice in the East of asking a price

about double of that which, should the bargaining be conducted long enough, the natives will take. Shopping is an eminently disagreeable employment, especially when it involves the purchase of seven or eight different articles. An amount of gesticulation and flexibility of countenance is required, to a rather fatiguing extent on a hot day.

Preparations made by the erection of mounds, scaffolding, etc., for the celebration of Her Majesty's birthday, on the 24th instant, in our brigade camp. My impressions of the indifference of the Turks to the preservation of their cemeteries, were strengthened by a visit to Scutari proper, a town of some size, about two miles from the Guards' camp. The road skirting the cemetery and walls near it, had been extensively repaired with grave-stones. I saw the funeral of a Turkish soldier to-day. The body was conveyed in a rough shell, covered with a scanty patchwork shroud, on the shoulders of four men. They walked at a quick pace, for the only time it is said a Mussulman hurries, is on such occasions—from their belief that the soul of the departed is not at rest until the body is interred. They take the corpse out of the coffin, place it in the grave with a pitcher of water, put stones on it, and then depart without saying prayers of any kind. In the case I have alluded to, a few comrades of the deceased followed.

23*rd*.—A fine day: Lord Raglan returned this afternoon, bringing news of a disastrous occurrence in the Black Sea—the destruction of an English steam frigate,

the 'Tiger,' by the Russians. During the continuance of a fog which lasted for a number of days, she unfortunately ran aground about four miles from Odessa. In that position, after the crew had tried ineffectually to get her off by throwing all the guns but one overboard, she was attacked by the enemy, who brought down heavy artillery to bear on her at a very close range. After a defence in which, it is said, the Captain lost both legs, she was captured, although not before the British had set fire to her. The Russians are reported to have treated the wounded and prisoners humanely. Lord Raglan accompanied Omar Pasha to Shumla, and saw the defences, etc. Silistria it appears is by no means so closely invested by the enemy as we have heard.

24th.—The Light Division (77th, 88th, Rifle Brigade, 7th, 19th, 23rd, and 33rd) said to be under orders to-morrow, Saturday, and it is expected that the whole expeditionary force will leave for the frontier as soon as the shipping and commissariat arrangements will admit. The difficulty in procuring baggage horses by the commissariat seems to be the great drawback to active operations. Rumours of a Russian ship of war being taken in the Baltic; also that Austria has declared war against Russia.

To-day, Her Majesty's birthday was celebrated by the usual demonstration amongst the troops; in the afternoon by games and races, and in the evening by an illumination, for which purpose, a handsome kind of obelisk had been erected. These proceedings, doubtless, aston-

ished the Turks. The weather fine and settled, but the evenings cold.

25*th*. Weather settled and agreeable, not too hot. A troop of irregular cavalry, more correctly "Bashi-bazouks," (*Anglicé*, robbers, corresponding somewhat to the free lances of former days,) passed by on a road near the camp. A more picturesque and villainous looking set of vagabonds I never saw. They were of all ages, some old, grey bearded men, and apparently of different countries, for there were blacks amongst them, armed with every variety of weapons, pistol, sword, lance, and carbines of all lengths and forms; some richly inlaid with silver. Then their dress and the housings of their horses were equally varied, of all colors. They were evidently on the march, for their baggage brought up the rear. In number they were about sixty: at their head, a large banner was carried, with devices on a green ground. Two men in the front kept up a noise on small kettle drums, beat with flat pieces of wood. The cattle were small lean-looking animals, although probably capable of much endurance.

26*th*.—Crossed over to the Sultan's palace, above Tophana, in order to see him going to mosque, which event takes place every Friday—the Turkish Sabbath. Near the appointed hour (twelve o'clock), troops began to arrive, and line the passages leading to the mosque—a small one, not more than a quarter of a mile from the palace, and situated in an insignificant street. Five horses, covered with the richest housings, and bridles

inlaid with precious stones, were being led about. The fact of the Sultan having mounted in the court-yard was made known by a burst of acclamation from his suite, etc. (?), sounding rather like a mournful howl; and he emerged into the street, in front of his residence. He rode at a very slow pace, surrounded on both sides by a long cortege of officers on foot, headed by one mounted dignitary of high rank—a minister or grand vizier (?). The different bands struck up, and regiments saluted as he passed. As regards personal appearance, I am sorry to record that his majesty impresses one rather unfavorably. If his features are not what are called "ugly," they must at least be termed "very plain." His head tolerably well shaped; eyes small, grey, and passionless; nose rather *retroussé*, amounting nearly to a snub, and, moreover his skin pitted with the small pox; mouth pretty good, rather straggling black whiskers and moustache, cut closè. A countenance more apathetic and singularly devoid of any expression, I never witnessed. He sat his horse like an automaton, scarcely moving his head. His dress was a kind of paletôt of dark cloth, with a diamond collar; the red fez worn by Turkish officers and soldiers, with a button in the centre, and white trousers. Writers say he is well informed, well read, and every one admits, humane and just—qualities rare in a Sultan, and rather contrasting with those evinced by his worthy parent. It is said that the massacre of the Janissaries, and other similar acts of his father, made a great impression on the present monarch, then a boy, and has given him a horror

of bloodshed. Probably, in no reign since the establishment of the Ottoman empire, has there been so little.

I went afterwards to see the new palace building for the Sultan by French architects. It is situated near the one at present occupied, which is a plain building of no great size, on the edge of the water, shut in on the land side by a lofty wall, over which, and above the road in front, a gallery passes to the gardens. The site of the palace is well chosen, as it commands a delightful view of the Sea of Marmora and Scutari. It is a large handsome building, the exterior covered with stucco work giving a rich appearance. The main entrance is from the water, by means of handsome gates: they lead to an extremely lofty entrance hall or chamber, resembling the dome of a mosque. The cupola is supported by lofty pillars, stuccoed to resemble marble, and a gallery surmounts them at a considerable height from the ground. The whole was as richly gilded and painted as I think art would admit, and certainly the effect was most brilliant. In either wing of the building were several very large apartments with ante chambers opening into them. One especially struck my attention. The ceiling and walls were painted in panels, the margins of which were most richly gilt. The subjects of the former were fruit and flowers, so beautifully represented, as almost to appear in relief; of the latter, landscapes, representing different countries and seasons, tropical and European scenery, and one view of the Arctic Regions. Most of the other large apartments were decorated in a somewhat

similar manner; the floors were of oak, in a Mosaic style; the doors rose-wood. The extent of the building was considerable, and confusing to a visitor. The expense must be enormous. Building appears to be the Sultan's hobby, and he is said to take much interest in the progress of his palace. A mosque is also in process of erection outside the walls. A considerable space of ground is occupied, as there is an extensive range of building for servants.

From thence, walked to the top of Pera, passed the extensive artillery barracks, and on to the Armenian burial ground adjacent. This latter, not separated from the high road, is a "promenade" for the inhabitants of Pera, and there is a fine view of the Bosphorus from its elevated site. There is also a *café*, and garden in the midst of it; probably situated over the graves. Every one who has perused works on the East, has seen noticed the peculiarity of the Armenians, in carving on grave-stones, symbols of the trade or pursuit of the deceased. From the number of "scissors" I saw, tailoring appeared to have been a favorite pursuit. A more striking and absurd custom is practised, by representing, in like manner, those who had met with violent deaths. Thus, I saw on three tombs adjacent to each other, rude carvings, typical of men beheaded, holding the heads in their hands; the bodies in a kneeling posture. One corner of the ground, and, it struck me, the prettiest, had been selected for the English burial place; and, judging from dates on the tombs, has been so employed for at least

half a century. The melancholy records embraced chiefly merchants, officers, one or two clergymen, physicians and their families.

The 'Simoom' arrived with the 79th Highlanders, after a *wonderful* passage of only seventeen days. The departure of the troops is postponed temporarily; it is said, to await the arrival of a convoy, and to complete further commissariat arrangements.

27th.—A blank day. No events of any kind.

28th (Sunday).—Went with a party by water, skirting the sea-wall of Stamboul, as far as the Seven Towers. Although said to be part of the old wall of Constantine, it differs here somewhat from that inland. Near the base are a large number of marble columns, lying transversely across and intermixed with the stonework. These columns may have been placed there by the Turks after the taking of Constantinople (?). The wall, throughout, is in the last stage of dilapidation, huge masses having fallen on the rocks below. The inland portion extends from the Seven Towers, a kind of state fortress on the Sea of Marmora, forming the extreme seaward boundary of Stamboul, across the neck of land on which the latter is built, to the Golden Horn, the opposite sea boundary; a distance of about four miles. This part is much more complete than the rest, and is very picturesque and interesting. It consists of a triple wall with a fosse outside, which bore marks of having once contained water; as, owing to the gradual ascent, stone barriers and flood-gates still remain, which regulated the influx.

This latter is now a garden. On the innermost wall are towers, at intervals of about a hundred feet; and (at distances of about a mile apart), fortified gateways, entered by means of bridges over the moat. Over several of the arched entrances is sculptured the ancient Greek cross, and some, supported by marble columns, are painted red! Over one gateway is a Latin inscription, rather defaced. Part of it implied that these walls were built by Constantine, "with equal rapidity and strength."

Additional support is given to some parts of the extended line, by means of arches built in the masonry. Numerous shrubs and trees are growing on the summits and in the fosse—olive, ash and fig, now rich with spring foliage. The view in perspective, looking back, terminated by the Seven Towers and sea, was extremely pretty, and the more so from not being impaired, as I had conjectured, by the straggling houses, usually extending from the suburb of a large city into the country, and forming a link between them. Here, outside the walls are large cemeteries—Turkish and Greek, with meadows intervening. The Seven Towers—a misnomer now, as there are but four, presented nothing worth noticing externally, except that the capitals of some pillars had been built into them. We made a fruitless attempt to gain admission, but it seemed a "firman" was essential.

In returning through Stamboul, we passed by the Jewish and Greek quarters, situated on the Golden Horn; of course on a par with, or worse as regards the streets, than the Turkish part of the city. The Jewish

women wear a curious kind of arched coif as a head-dress. We went into the cathedral church of St. George. A small building, resembling exteriorly an Irish Catholic chapel in architecture, but with no turret of any kind, or symbol to distinguish it from a private hall or house. Inside, it was rather showily gilded; the walls ornamented with portraits of saints on panels, with silver work in relief, representing hands and feet. The Primate's throne is rather handsome; the wood inlaid with mother-of-pearl. Service was being performed very mechanically by two priests. Their dress, in and out of chapel, is a black stuff gown, with a square-shaped cap of the same color, about a foot high.

I was surprised to find the building so small; it could not, I think, contain more than two hundred people. Its exterior is so unimposing, that we passed by the wall enclosing it, without discovering the object we were in search of. There are some other Greek churches, near it, built exactly in the same style. The presence of our party in uniform, appeared to excite much curiosity in the neighbourhood.

29*th*.—The Light Division embarked to-day, and sailed this afternoon, either for Varna or some place in that vicinity. Rumours of a further advance of the Russians to within a day's march of the town. The weather very hot during the early part of the day. It is amusing to see how the natives, who vend articles about the camp, are gradually picking up words of English. When we first came, the term "bono" was

the only one employed by them, alike in praise of their own goods, and of our persons and nation. Now you are assailed by a variety of cries, such as, "I say, Johnny, ver good milko, figgees, nuttees," etc. The word "Johnny," is applied indiscriminately, and by no means respectfully, to all the British officers and men, without any fear of the consequences that will probably some day arise—a gentle admonition with the foot.

30*th*.—No event worth notice. The Ramazan having commenced on the 24th, since then the minarets have been lit up every evening about nine o'clock.

31*st*.—A review in honor of the Sultan. The time fixed on was twelve o'clock, and he made his appearance at half-past two; the men having been kept under arms, in expectation of his arrival, during that long interval. He was dressed in the same costume I saw him in before, and rode a handsome black horse, with trappings decorated with silver. His retinue was very mean—a few officers on foot. The Duke of Cambridge was mounted on a pretty white Arab, with a housing one mass of gold embroidery,—the gifts (together with two other horses), of the Sultan. Lord Raglan has also received a similar present. The contrast between His Royal Highness and the Monarch was very striking in every respect, and eminently calculated to gratify the national feelings of the British Army. The Sultan first rode along the regiments, and then they marched past, in slow time, and off the field. His countenance was almost as devoid of animation as when I first saw him.

June 1*st.*—A large fleet with French troops, etc. (about fifteen vessels) towed by steamers, passed this afternoon *en route* to Varna: they came direct from Marseilles. Some regiments are also said to be encamped near the Golden Horn, but we have not heard their number, or whether they are to remain. Rumour says the Russian army is suffering severely from disease, but that the Grand Duke Constantine, who commands in conjunction with, or under (?) Paskiewitch, is determined to risk an action. It is to be hoped he will. We have heard that our First (Light) Division is encamped some six miles from Varna. Silistria it appears is not closely invested—communication being open on one side of the town. The weather continues settled: the heat not so great during the last two or three days. Mails from England: no news of interest.

2*nd.*—Intelligence received of an important victory obtained by the Turks. The Russians, it appears, made a determined attack on Silistria and penetrated the lines. The Turks then effected a *sortie*, killing and wounding it is *said*, fifteen hundred, and taking a like number prisoners; a good many guns and munitions of war fell into their hands. The enemy afterwards retreated to a post called Trajan's Wall, from whence they had previously advanced to blockade Silistria.

It is also reported that some place of minor importance has been taken in the Baltic; while *Galignani* of the 20th, states that several small out-forts of Sebastopol have been battered, prior to the commencement of a

more vigorous attack (?). Strange to say, *we* have not heard this. Whether true or the contrary, it seems evident that the Russians are experiencing reverses in all quarters, while their mortality by disease is known to be great. Our only cavalry regiment (17th Lancers), and artillery, embarked this afternoon for the seat of war. It seems now uncertain whether the Second Division, consisting of the 30th, 41st, 47th, 49th, 55th, and 95th Regiments, will not precede us.

3*rd*.—Nothing to record, except the increased heat of the weather throughout the last two days. The country is now rich in perfect spring foliage; the fields bearing abundant crops, and barley already ripening. Excellent cherries and strawberries from the gardens of the adjacent Greek village of Kade-koi,—the site, by the bye, of ancient Chalcedon. New potatoes too are plentiful and cheap. The evenings are as mild as can be desired: the dew very slight. A mail has arrived from England very rapidly; only eight days *viâ* Marseilles.

4*th (Sunday)*.—The heat to-day quite oppressive—ninety-six degrees in our tents, which are therefore almost uninhabitable. Even lying under a shade and without exertion of any kind, we perspire freely. No news, except a rumoured change of the Austrian Ministry, which, if true, would exercise an unfavorable influence over that power with reference to the war; the new Prime Minister being Russian in his sympathies.

5*th*.—Nothing new to-day. Took a ride to a lofty hill three miles off, commanding a delightful view, in one

direction, of the Sea of Marmora and its islands; in another, of the Bosphorus winding up and expanding into the Gulf of Buyukdere, whilst in the foreground lay the camp and Stamboul. The country looks beautiful at present. The *materiel* of the prospect chiefly vineyards (the vines very small), pasturage, and occasional corn-fields.

I was not aware until this morning that the 8th Hussars arrived some days ago, and proceeded, without disembarkation, up to Varna.

6*th*.—News of the Russians having gained a slight advantage under disgraceful circumstances:—It is said they approached close to the walls of Silistria under the protection of a flag of truce, and then attacked the Turks with shells; the commandant, a distinguished officer, being killed. The heat very great—ninety-six degrees in the air, and above a hundred, in bell tents.

7*th*.—The 42nd Highlanders have arrived, together with the 11th Light Dragoons. Our Division, consisting of the three battalions of Guards and the Highland brigade (42nd, 79th, and 93rd), is now complete.

The weather again stormy; much wind, but little rain.

8*th*.—Still very windy; showers during the night. A parade of the officers' baggage animals, which subsequently were marched for practice a short distance into the country. The casualties numerous; such as pack-saddles and baggage slipping round, and the horses bolting and kicking their burthens off, others falling,

etc. The occupation of packing, at least to the uninitiated, employs a considerable time.

9th.—Weather still cold and windy. No events of any kind to record.

10th.—The 'Himalaya' arrived with the 5th Dragoon Guards. Orders to be in readiness to embark on Monday (12th), to sail on Tuesday for Varna. Heavy rain and wind during the night. A depôt is to be formed here by the brigade, with which all baggage we do not purpose to carry on horses, is to be left.

11th (Sunday).—Most part of the day occupied in separating and packing all the superfluous baggage not to be carried by animals; a proceeding that reduced our effects very considerably. Mine consist of an old portmanteau, containing flannel and worsted under-clothing, a uniform, and a few other necessary articles; balanced on the other side of my pony, with a wooden portable bedstead or skeleton, blankets, and washing basin: the whole enveloped in a waterproof sheet. On the top of the pack-saddle the tent is carried, with the knapsack of my servant. A lantern, cloak, and other articles, are hung on also. Even with this reduction in my movables, the load, amounting, I conclude, to nearly 300 lbs., is too great to be carried without some risk of mishap. However, "Bob" appears to move under them with ease; and I console myself with the knowledge that many animals, inferior to him in power, have to bear greater weights.

The weather again quite cool.

12*th*.—Orders to embark at six o'clock to-morrow morning on board the old 'Simoom' again; the chargers and luggage horses to go on board her, and another vessel to-day.

CHAPTER IV.

DEPARTURE FOR VARNA—THE TOWN SUBURBS—EGYPTIAN TROOPS—A HURRICANE—CAMP LIFE—SIEGE OF SILISTRIA RAISED—A GREEK HOUSE AT VARNA—THE SHOPS—"SHAVES"—SICKNESS—WAR-LIKE PREPARATIONS—RAVAGES OF CHOLERA—ARRIVAL OF TURKISH FLEET.

13*th*.—Turned out at four o'clock, the tents having to be packed at that hour. Being lame, I got leave to precede the regiment on board, and thus obtained a comfortable breakfast, including butter and good bread, —luxuries to be appreciated highly. We sailed at twelve o'clock, and the ships containing the other five regiments comprising our division, under the Duke of Cambridge, started about the same time—each steamer towing a sailing transport. The one we were to assist was not ready at the appointed hour, so we left without her. To this circumstance we may attribute our arrival at Varna about the same period with our companions. The voyage so far, as delightful as could be wished. The scenery up the Bosphorus, of course, looked beautiful; foliage in full luxuriance; weather fine and settled.

14*th*.—Reached Varna this morning between eight and nine o'clock, three hours earlier than was anticipated. During the voyage, we kept in sight of land, I believe,

the whole way, and saw the Balkan Mountains. There is a range of low, sandy hills along the coast, with extensive forests of small trees,—apparently oak. No cultivated land or habitation visible in the interior. Varna is situated on one side of a fine sandy bay: it looks an insignificant place of no great strength, surrounded by a white wall, and flanked by forts. This place resembles other Turkish towns in being an irregular mass of houses; only one building, apparently a barrack (citadel), more prominent than the others. One or two small minarets and mosques visible. There are three or four English men-of-war here. A French transport arrived about the same time.

We learn that our Allies are encamped on the top of a lofty hill four or five miles behind Varna, visible from the sea; that there are two English camps, one just outside the walls of the town, and the other some few miles further up the country, on the margin of the lakes extending inland. I believe it is intended that each division shall take the place of the previous one, and thus push further up the country. We are consequently, at first, to remain outside the town. As yet, the only news we can learn is that the Russians are *believed* to be retreating, and that Silistria is holding out bravely. The 5th Dragoon Guards have just landed from the 'Himalaya.' Three or four steamers are watching Sebastopol; the rest of the fleet are, I believe, elsewhere.

The forts vacated by the Russians in Circassia, appear to be of some consequence, according to what we hear.

The regiment marched to an extensive tract of barren land covered with underwood, about one mile and a half from Varna, on the margin of a lake; and in the midst of a heavy shower the tents were put up. Of course no food was procurable without difficulty. Having brought a piece of bacon with us, we managed to get it boiled, and with some black bread bought in the town, made a tolerable meal. Varna appeared to be a better built place than Gallipoli, although, I believe, much smaller; the streets are broader, and the houses of rather more respectable exterior. Of course, the French have been here first, and appropriated the best quarters, over which the names of occupants and departments are already written. They have even numbered the streets,—*Rue* So and so, after some Eastern name or worthy. We hear that the currency is again different,—that for an *endi*, or six piastre piece, equivalent to our shilling, the natives will only allow five piastres, two-pence being thus lost on each coin. They are right, however, as to the intrinsic value of the money; the former rate, though acknowledged everywhere at Constantinople, being imaginary. However, we are, in either case, equally losers.

15*th*.—Weather showery and variable. All the corps of our division are now camped together. We have found that the Guards occupy the site of a position of the Russians in the war of 1828, the traces of which are very apparent in large mounds said to contain their dead, marks of tent trenches, fire-places, etc. The country, as far as the eye can see, appears barren and unin-

habited; the chief features being shrubs and an occasional small clearing.

Our baggage has been treated very roughly on the short journey from Constantinople, and we all have to deplore various casualties. A bottle of "Harvey" and one of brandy have been broken, and the contents have saturated sundry packages of tea, etc. A lantern has also been flattened into a nondescript shape. It is quite evident that we must henceforth confine ourselves to the plainest necessaries of life, our only zest for which will be a good appetite.

The rumours respecting Austria are satisfactory. We hear she has signed the fresh protocol sanctioning the proceedings of the Allies, and has even already entered the provinces to co-operate: the latter point, however, seems doubtful. I have said there are several men-of-war here, viz., the 'Bellerophon,' 'Arethusa,' 'London,' 'Sidon,' (steam frigate), besides one or two French.

On the landing of the Duke of Cambridge, a royal salute was fired by the ships, followed by one from the forts, and the yards manned: the effect was very pretty. We have as yet heard nothing of the fate of our baggage-animals, which followed in a steam-transport, and are not arrived. Horses are said to be cheap here.

Evening.—It is again said that Silistria is hard pressed by the Russians, and the garrison urgently in need of reinforcements. There has been a continuance of very heavy rain all day. Some idea of the consequent discomfort may be drawn from the circumstance of the

corporal, who brought the orders to my tent in the evening, being devoid of coat, boots, or stockings,—the latter had been all drenched by an influx of water into his tent, and he was obliged to walk about with his trousers tucked up to the knees; and his feet, of course, covered with mud. Late in the evening, the weather became more settled.

16*th.*—Weather again inclement; heavy showers, with thunder. The French Commissariat appear to have bought up nearly all the provisions, for on sending a servant to town to buy bread, he could not procure any, —none being visible except that at shops, marked as pertaining to the French army. Then as there seem to be no gardens in this district, potatoes are not procurable, and other vegetables are very scarce and dear; we have seen none. On the other hand, fowls are cheaper than at Scutari. Good milk at a penny a quart; eggs as cheap as at Constantinople. Since our arrival, however, the prices of these articles have already risen. With much difficulty we succeeded in getting two loaves of very black bread, in camp. If the resources of the Turkish territory occupied by the enemy are not greater, they will certainly gain little by plunder, and can place no dependence on the produce of the country for the support of their army.

17*th.*—Still showery: I find the annoyance of the regimental horses being picketed near my tent, instanced in perpetual neighing and stamping during the night; varied by the howling of the wild dogs when caught

foraging, and chastised. Three regiments of Egyptian Infantry passed by the camp this morning, on their way to barracks from field exercise in the plain adjacent to the camp. The men were dressed like other Turkish troops, as far as I could judge—the only distinction being their copper-colored faces; they seemed physically equal to the Turks. Their officers had a ludicrous appearance; no two clothed alike,—their "uniform" being checked or striped trousers of all colors and patterns, with however a blue frock, like those of the men; they wore shoes, but no stockings, and looked as undignified as can be conceived. Their "music" was a most discordant noise raised by drums and fifes, and they appear to be always playing one "melody,"—the national air I presume.

18*th (Sunday).*—The day sultry and oppressive. The 'Simoom' and 'Golden Fleece' have again come back, with a portion of the Second Division from Constantinople; the whole is expected to arrive in the course of the day, and, from the orders, it seems they are to be encamped for the present with the First Division, on ground adjacent to us. Of course many conjectures are hazarded as to probable movements.

The 'Retribution' has been sent to find out if there is a landing-place at Trajan's Wall; a step that, if followed up, would, I imagine, lead to our attacking the enemy in that quarter. Having an entire command of the sea, must certainly be a great point in our favor; if not directly, at least by keeping the Russians in perpetual dread of a

diversion from us in their rear. Then, possessing no sea-carriage, of course all their stores and provisions have to be conveyed, from immense distances, by land.

It is rumoured, on the authority of the Duke of Cambridge, that the Russians have been again repulsed before Silistria.

Towards evening the sky became completely overcast; vivid lightning without thunder, and about nine o'clock a sudden violent gale of wind arose, placing the tents in great jeopardy. The strain on the pegs and poles was very great, and had not the storm fortunately abated quite as suddenly an hour after its commencement, the whole camp must have been put *hors de combat.* No rain fell then, or subsequently.

19*th.*—The morning is again quite calm, and a short field-day has taken place. The Second Division has marched up to its ground here,—played in by the French bands,—probably the first instance of the kind that has ever taken place. The French troops, numbering, I believe, 10,000 men, under General Canrobert, occupy chiefly a hill about two miles off. A small force is, however, encamped near us, and the proofs of fraternization between the two armies are rather evident in the "fuddling" propensity mutually indulged.

This evening, soon after going to bed, I overheard a highly amusing dialogue. At first some non-commissioned officer of ours seemed to be remonstrating with a man, who, I concluded, was a private of one of the other regiments of Guards. The former began, in a gentle

tone, desiring the latter "to get away home," "to move on," etc. These hints appeared to have no effect on the perverse party, who, I concluded, continued to manifest a strong inclination to remain in our lines, although he said nothing. Then the interrogator's tones grew by degrees more and more threatening and elevated. These appeals were also ineffectual, the man remaining silent. In great wrath, the serjeant of the guard was called, and then, to my great amusement, from a word at length elicited from the culprit, it transpired that he was a drunken French soldier, of course profoundly ignorant of the English tongue, and on whom the torrent of indignation had been utterly wasted. The serjeant of the guard very prudently said, "*Oui, Oui,*" in reply to the indistinct words of the Frenchman, took him by the arm, and quietly walked him out of camp.

20*th.*—Weather agreeable, neither too warm nor cold. Another field day. No news of any kind, except rumours of the Russians suffering fearfully by disease. Our fare is not so luxuriant as at Scutari; instead of mutton we get rather indifferent beef, and no vegetables are to be got at any price. The natives, however, have not learnt yet to water the milk, which is good. The Commissariat, or rather the Government Stores, are a great boon, but it is feared, from want of means of conveyance, we cannot benefit by them when we leave our present station. We get excellent porter, barley, coarse sugar and tea, at very low prices. Pale ale, rice, and preserved potatoes, are also issued at wholesale rates.

21*st*.—Lord Raglan has arrived and has put up at the English Consul's. He is said to have expressed surprise at finding our division still here. The cause of our detention is variously assigned; by some, to difficulty in procuring water at a particular place in our route to Silistria; by others, to enable the remainder of the French and English force to join us; and lastly, with most probability, to great difficulty in procuring conveyances, etc., on the part of the Commissariat.

Reinforcements continue to arrive, however, almost daily, of both French and English troops. To-day, some of our Artillery, and part of the 11th and 13th Light Dragoons; also a regiment of French Hussars, the first, I believe, of their cavalry that has yet appeared. Although we have three complete regiments, yet I understand, the strength of a single corps (cavalry) of theirs, is numerically equivalent to the whole of ours. The vehicles (waggons) employed here, are of the most primitive kind,—oxen, the animals invariably used. The wheel tires are made of blocks of wood, so rudely fastened together, that many are by no means circular, and as there is no iron round them, the friction and wear must be great, and the progress much impeded. The weather is now fine and settled.

22*nd*.—Nothing to relate worth notice. There appears to be great delay in forwarding the mails: one arrived at Constantinople on the 18th, which has not yet come to hand. Weather settled.

23*rd*.—Nothing new: the health of the troops keeps

pretty good,—no local disease. Riding and bathing the only resources of the officers, who are getting tired of the place, and of the delay in our progress. Another storm appears to be brewing this evening. A loud cannonading has been heard at the French outposts, some ten miles up the country, proceeding, it is surmised, from Silistria; what it purports, we of course cannot guess.

24th.—A tragedy occurred yesterday evening in the French camp. A Zouave, in a fit of drunken rage, stabbed a chasseur so dangerously in the abdomen, that he died soon after. As martial law is promptly carried into effect by our Allies, the culprit has probably been shot by this time. Their own countrymen of the line, admit that the Zouaves, though admirable soldiers, are rather dangerous companions. A good deal of anxiety is now naturally felt as to the probable fate of Silistria. If it falls, with the Allies so near lying inactive, there will be a great outcry, doubtless, in England; while, on the other hand, if we advance without the necessary ammunition and provisions, we shall be comparatively inefficient, and the risk of disease from inadequate food, etc., will be considerable. The most probable supposition is, that if there were imminent danger of the town being taken before the present arrangements are carried out, Omar Pasha would have sent a strong request for assistance, and Lord Raglan would have marched to the relief with such troops as his present means of transport admit. Therefore, I for one, do not think Silistria will

fall before we co-operate with Omar Pasha to relieve the siege, unless some unlooked-for *coup-de-main* is effected by the enemy, or the garrison have miscalculated their means of defence.

The Third Division from Gallipoli (1st, 4th, 44th, 50th, 28th, and 38th Regiments) have partly arrived and encamped, except the 4th, which is to remain behind. The space of ground occupied by our army is now extensive; a very different aspect from that presented when the first infantry battalion (my own) took up its abode here.

The morning fine: this evening there have been thunder showers.

25*th (Sunday)*.—This morning after the church service, and before the men marched off, the Duke of Cambridge informed his Division that the siege of Silistria had been raised by the Russians, who have retreated "no one knows where." Any other particulars have not yet transpired. Some cavalry regiments, under Lord Cardigan, are scouring the country to find where the enemy have gone to, if possible. Many think they have recrossed the Danube, and some conjecture that the retreat has arisen from a declaration of war by Austria, and the consequent risk of the army of that power, now stationed at Hermanstadt, on the frontier of Hungary, advancing to take the enemy in the rear. The sounds of firing we heard on the 22nd and 23rd, doubtless arose from the conflicts, leading to the result I have mentioned.

To-day very gusty, with thunder and slight showers.

I noticed a French soldier, a Highlander, and a Guardsman, pass my tent, arm in arm—a proof of the good understanding mutually existing.

It is conjectured now, that we may remain some weeks longer: the good policy of not advancing too precipitately has thus been shewn. The Turks had a field practice this afternoon, and rather surprised us by their proficiency in platoon exercise; the rifle firing was very regular, and their vollies were certainly given with as much order as by many of our own regiments.

26th.—Nothing to note. The rest of the Third Division have arrived and encamped. It is said, on no particular authority, that we are to move up the country, and to take post near Devena, where the Light Division is, on Friday:—the motive, I believe, solely the fresh pasturage necessary for the animals. The day has been oppressively hot: diarrhœa becoming rather frequent amongst both officers and men.

27th.—Marshal St. Arnaud, attended by an escort of Arabs, rode by our camp this morning, and was cheered by the men, to whom, I believe, he made one or two flattering remarks in English. I was rather curious to see a person, whose career has been so singular and eventful, but was not sufficiently near to scan him closely: he seemed from a distance to be thin, tall, pale, and care-worn. Weather keeps fine and warm: nothing new as to our movements.

28th.—A blank day in every respect,—the weather oppressive; flies, gnats, and insects of all kinds, apart

from "perennial" tormentors, fleas, etc., now abundant. The officers have erected arbors for dining in, resembling those in English tea gardens; the abundant acacia and other shrubs furnishing suitable materials. The grass has been torn off, and clouds of dust sweep over the plain when there is the least wind.

29th.—No news relative to the war and our movements. Took a ride round the bay, to a headland, where the view of the coast, town, and camp was extensive and pretty; the road wound through a ravine, and afterwards along meadows, interspersed with clumps of trees, stunted to the size of mere shrubs,—beech, oak, ash, etc. A tree with a bole of any size, is apparently as seldom met with here as in Malta.

We learn that the towns, or rather villages, between us and Silistria, are quite deserted by the occupants. I believe the Commander-in-Chief is about issuing a proclamation, assuring them of their safety from the enemy (ourselves?) if they return. This proceeding would be beneficial to every one, inasmuch as trade otherwise, with the natives, would be put an end to, and we should have only our rations to live on. Vegetables are so scarce as to be obtainable even now, with difficulty: a rush is made by servants to the market at a very early hour,—after then it is hopeless. A few onions occasionally, have been our only green food since we came. I presume that, as we advance, none at all can be had, and that we shall have to do without eggs, milk, and poultry also.

Several officers have been shot at in the vicinity of the camp within the last few days. Some of the rascals were caught, and have been handed over to the authorities, with a request (mistaken leniency?) that they should not be hung. They are Greeks, I believe, and are to be bastinadoed to-morrow.

30*th*.—One of the Aides-de-camp, who had been despatched to gain particulars of the position of the enemy, arrived yesterday evening, with the intelligence that they are located about six miles beyond Silistria, and number nearly 120,000. Orders to march the brigade early in the morning to Aladyn, the site of the camp of the Light Division, which moves on to Devena, about twenty miles from hence. The lake adjacent affords a means of transit for some of the heavy baggage. Three native regiments passed by this evening—apparently on their march to the seat of war. The men's trousers were tucked up to the knee, and their legs swathed with a kind of flannel or coarse woollen cloth—a protection, I suppose, from sand and flies. They seemed to march by companies, in quarter-distance column, did not keep step, and with their huge knapsacks, or rather bundles of clothes, covered with skins, looked, in the distance, like a flock of porters shuffling along.

Very sad intelligence reached camp this evening of the burning of the 'Europa' transport, containing the Enniskillen Dragoons, in the Bay of Biscay; by which catastrophe, it is said, all the horses (one hundred and fifty), and twenty-six men, have perished, including

32522

the Colonel (Willoughby Moore). Another detachment of the French Army, under General Forey, about 4,000 men, arrived to-day.

July 1*st*.—The regiment marched this morning, and, in consequence of an ailment of my leg, I was, contrary to my own urgent request, left behind, with instructions to follow, when well, with one of the other divisions, or by any other opportunity presenting itself. Consequently, my tent was the only one left standing; and the day becoming windy as well as very hot, the accumulated dust of the whole ground encamped on was swept into my miserable abode. I never knew the *intense* discomfort of dust in a hot climate until then. I was to have occupied a room in a house taken for sick officers, but the commissariat having gained possession of it, during the interval in providing another, I was compelled to take up my abode in a small ward in the military hospital. After some delay in procuring a vehicle, I proceeded in a cart to my quarters. The "turn out" was, I should think, rather grotesque. My effects were thrown indiscriminately together, and I sat on the top in a very dirty plight, of course. Amongst other of my possessions were three poor fowls, who kept remonstrating very audibly. The room was small, apparently clean, with some suspicious-looking holes in the boards. A sick officer of the Rifles, I found occupying one end. No sooner had I begun to unpack, than I learnt that a house had been taken for us in town. My fellow occupant, who was severely ill with fever, proceeded thither

at once; but, as my servant had a great deal to do—having my baggage horse to attend to as well as myself—I determined on remaining where I was for the present,—a lamentable error in judgment. I turned into bed early, feeling very tired, as the preparations for the departure of the regiment began about three o'clock, and I could not possibly sleep after. The vermin (lice and fleas) rendered sleep impracticable, and if I obtained a short interval from their attacks, the gambolling of the rats around me—upon whom any demonstrations on my part appeared to make little or no impression—coupled with constant combats outside my window, between French soldiers returning to their camp and packs of wild dogs, who, judging from the noise, appeared as savage as wolves,—collectively caused me to spend a most miserable night. Of course my determination to shift my quarters at once, was quickly formed.

2nd.—Moved from my room in hospital—which I understand had been a filthy lumber place, before our occupancy of it,—to the house in town. I am now rejoicing in the possession of a small, clean apartment, in a house situated in a court-yard, the property of a Greek. Of this fact I am constantly made aware by the existence of a little closet, opening by a glass window and fitted up as an oratory; the wall covered with legends of saints, etc., painted in imitation of the gaudy screens in the interior of the Greek cathedrals. Then there is a small garden below my window, in which sparrows are chirping vigorously; so that I am, by comparison, luxuriously

situated now. There are a number of men, women, and children residing in other parts of the house, but they are all very civil and obliging; at first, too much so: for they came into my room to pay their respects, and one fellow sat down, and talked *at me* most indefatigably for about half an hour. However, I only see them at a distance, since.

Rather an absurd incident attended my move from camp:—Some hours before leaving, a native put his head into my tent and jabbered a few sentences; in reply to which, I, of course, could only express my ignorance. On arriving at the hospital, I found a huge heavy sack, containing miscellaneous articles; amongst others, holsters and pistols of the country. This sack, my servant found lying with my effects outside the tent, and, stupidly supposing I had taken charge of it from one of the officers, brought it with the rest of the baggage. I must necessarily acquaint the Turkish authorities, through an interpreter. I can only surmise that the fellow who spoke to me, committed the articles to my care. He must have been rather disconcerted on his return, to find tent and everything gone. Weather very hot.

3*rd*.—I hear that the Second (Sir De Lacy Evans') Division moved this morning. They are to march on two consecutive days; the first to Aladyn, and to-morrow to Devena—the Light Division previously preceding them by a day's march. Heavy thunder, with showers. A salute this evening announced the arrival of Omar Pasha and his suite. I am unaware of the object of his visit.

4th.—More showers, which are very refreshing. It is rumoured that an armistice of sixty days has been concluded. Took a ride round the fortifications this evening, my health giving way from confinement, and walking being injurious to my leg; and with some difficulty found my way home. If the streets had been ingeniously devised as a labyrinth, they could not be more tortuous. My impressions of Varna are not quite so favorable now as at first. It is certainly better built than Gallipoli, but still the houses are wretched, flimsy, dilapidated affairs, and accumulated filth of every kind lies in the streets. Marshal St. Arnaud's residence appears to be the best in the place, and yet Madame, I presume, must find difficulty in reconciling herself to the miserable looking lath and plaster abode. It is amusing to witness the competition already taking place amongst English and French storekeepers. Little wretched shops, with a capital of a few hams and packages of grocery, are surmounted with large sheets of paper, marked English stores, etc. The few things to be procured are enormously high, of course. I made a vain attempt to obtain butter, for which, being rather tired of dry, heavy bread, I would have paid any price. The total absence of all females, even old ones, is very evident.

I saw some more Arabs during my ride: their appearance on horseback is very grotesque. Viewed from behind they look exactly like so many old women riding *en cavalier*. Their dress, a capacious red garment, not unlike a gown, and a kind of linen cap, tied on the head

with a broad black ribbon, which passes over it, just like a woman's "mob." Then their short stirrups give a crouching attitude. The saddles are peaked very high behind.

The Turkish soldiers have a public ceremony every evening. At sunset their bugles sound, and then the men, being formed into line, all simultaneously make obeisance in the usual manner, and exclaim, "Long live the Sultan," three or four times, in chorus.

5*th*.—Weather cool and agreeable. I have now no opportunity of hearing news, and I am thus, perhaps, saved from recording the many startling, but too often erroneous rumours, generally prevalent in camp. Took my usual ride in the evening along the sea shore.

I am anxious to know whether the reported armistice is true or not. If the former, the present campaign may be considered almost ended, for hostilities could not be resumed until so late in the autumn, as to risk the health of the men materially.

At such a period, the site of our late camp would, doubtless, be extremely unhealthy, being on the margin of a swampy lake, and the ground flat—an uneligible position at any time.

6*th*.—Weather cool and agreeable. News from England of a treaty between the Porte and Austria, and of the Czar, or the representatives of the latter power, having agreed to evacuate the Principalities. This is probably an excellent move on his part, both of escaping from the humiliating necessity of succumbing, sooner or

later, to the Allies, and of *possibly* sowing dissensions between them and Austria, whose pride will have been flattered by the deference paid to her. The questions of indemnification and security will now be knotty points for negotiation.

7th.—A company of sappers, with officers of engineers, have been suddenly ordered to Rustchuk, I believe, with the view of constructing a bridge over the Danube there, and to assist in fortifying the place,—a fortress of some importance. Rode to the camp of the Third Division, about two miles off.

8th.—Rumours of the Czar having determined on abdicating, and thus avoiding the humiliation he may otherwise be subjected to. Detachments of various cavalry regiments have arrived. Weather becoming again warmer.

9th (Sunday).—The only cultivated ground in the vicinity of Varna lays to the left of the town, extending, by a gradual acclivity, up the side of a hill of considerable elevation. I rode through this tract to-day, and first passed by an immense field of barley, (some of it ripe,) at least a couple of miles in circumference, and then entered a range of vineyards, extending, I should think, three or four miles. The view from the elevated ground was pretty and extensive. The unhealthy site of Varna, —flat, and parallel with a lake, was very evident. The latter looked well, winding up the interior. A mirage was visible on the horizon, exactly resembling land on the Circassian coast.

News of the Turks having sustained a repulse whilst attacking the Russians on their retreat, and in which two English officers were killed. I hear that my division is suffering severely from diarrhœa, ending, if not checked, in dysentery.

Rumours of the camp moving on towards Silistria. The country is said to be very picturesque. Some men of the 88th Regiment, having damaged a house in one of the villages, an order has been promulgated that any one so doing would be shot; or a man going more than a mile from camp, flogged.

The natives, at first, showed such reluctance to sell provisions, that the General threatened them with taking supplies "*vi et armis*," if they did not establish a bazaar. The hint sufficed. Eggs, milk, and poultry, are procurable, but vegetables with great difficulty. The water appears to produce diarrhœa. There have been more attempts at assassination, and one man, a native, has been hung for robbery. A commissariat officer and a reporter to a paper were fired at the other evening in returning from Aladyn. They captured the offender, brought him in, and it is expected he will be hung.

10*th*.—Weather oppressive, thunder and showers. Nothing new.

11*th*.—I was awoke this morning by the loudest thunder I ever heard, resembling a broadside from a man-of-war, and my first impression was, that a salute had been fired. Frequent showers.

This appears to be a day of festivity amongst the

Greeks. I saw them carrying cakes of bread about as if for presents, with a lighted match in each, and bunches of common flowers, together with basins filled with a kind of stuff called *colmac*, resembling "flummery." Made a vain attempt to procure another horse for riding: only a few wretched ponies, though high-priced, to be seen.

We are compelled to draw rations for three days instead of one, as in camp. The result is, fresh meat the first day, doubtful the second, and "game" the third. This entails the necessity of living on fowls. Enjoyed bathing in the sea for the first time,—water delightful.

12*th*.—Made a purchase of a riding pony to-day. Bargaining is a fatiguing process, from the heat of the weather. The prices now asked are much higher than when we first arrived.

Detachments from camp, of men in impaired health, arrived to-day to form an invalid depôt, for the protection of the hospital and stores.

13*th*.—Nothing to record.

14*th*.—Attacked severely with diarrhœa, which has been rather an epidemic in this neighbourhood, and is attributed to impure water.

15*th*.—Passed a bad night—feverish and restless. Complaints continued, accompanied with much pain.

16*th*.—Attack is subsiding, but still troublesome. Now much annoyed at night by various discords and other *disagrêmens* which prevent sleep. First, a squeaking child in a room not far off; then the perpetual barking, without cause, of a couple of dogs kept in the yard

for the protection of the establishment; mice in my room and fleas in the bed.

18*th*.—Much better, but debilitated; appetite returning, but little to gratify it. The bread, though sound, not half baked, and therefore unfit for me; vegetables forbidden, or if they were not, unprocurable. I have therefore turned Hindoo, and feed on rice—of which, fortunately, I brought a supply from the camp stores.

I understand intelligence and despatches of importance were expected by the mail of the 16th, but as yet nothing has transpired as to our movements. The principal medical officer, I hear, has intimated to Lord Raglan his opinion that the troops should not be encamped later than the middle of September; the period for active service, therefore, in this campaign is very short; and if Government determine on our landing in the Crimea and attacking Sebastopol by land and sea—now everywhere spoken of as the plan to be adopted—we ought to proceed there at once.

19*th*.—Very heavy falls of rain this morning. It is said a council of war was held last night, of the senior officers of both services and nations; and the result, a determination to send a portion of the army to capture the fort of Anapa, which is being fortified, so as to be considered formidable. The First Division not to take part in it. The French transports have already collected in some number here, and the English are expected in a few days. A very stringent order from the Commander-in-Chief, relative to shaving, and the *negligé* dress in

which officers go about. Cholera prevalent in the French camp, and they have lost several men. We learn that two more Cavalry and six Infantry Regiments are coming out.

20*th.*—Drafts from England for the brigade of Guards have arrived. They experienced a good deal of illness in the passage out. It is quite evident some measures for very warlike proceedings are in preparation, as the fleet is gathering in, and ships here are clearing out every article that can possibly be spared, with the view of occupying the space with guns, and of accommodating troops. I believe only a portion of the army of each nation will take part in the expedition, and as yet the divisions to be employed are of course only conjectured. I have heard Odessa 'named to-day' as the destination, instead of Anapa. The former would be an excellent winter quarter for us. Much sickness amongst the troops encamped.

The French have experienced a greater loss from cholera than I had imagined—both here and on the march of the troops up the country.

More Artillery Stores, a Battering Train, and the Ambulance Corps have arrived; the latter in imitation of the excellent French arrangement, are vehicles, accompanied by pensioners, a number of whom ride as postillions, intended to afford aid to the wounded, and convey them to the rear during battle.

21*st.*—Nothing new to record.

22*nd.*—No moves talked of. Increase of sickness (diarrhœa, dysentery, and cholera) in the camps.

23*rd (Sunday)*.—Mail from England. The troops coming out, are the 2nd and 4th Dragoons, 20th, 21st, 34th, 46th Infantry, and 1st battalion Rifle Brigade. Weather windy.

My complaint still troubles me, it merely being kept in check by medicine.

24*th*.—Had visitors from camp. The troops appear to be suffering severely from disease. Cholera is beginning its ravages, and in the Light Division, seventeen men have died, and several in the brigade of Guards also, within the last day or two. A great number are suffering from dysentery and diarrhœa. My informant said that the appearance and *physique* of the men is beginning to fall off; that every one looks, and is, less vigorous than at Scutari. It is said that orders have come to the commanders, both here and in the Baltic, to push operations. The men in camp are being exercised in making fascines, siege implements, etc.

25*th*.—Nothing to record except the melancholy fact of increase of sickness and mortality. I believe the deaths from cholera alone, during the last two days, in the English Hospital, have been nine and seven.

26*th*.—The camps have all been moved, to considerable distances, on sanitary grounds. That of the Third Division, from the road to Aladyn, two miles off, to the other side of the Bay of Varna, near the sea, about four miles from hence, and a healthy site.

The French have a report of the taking of Cronstadt, with the loss of six of their line-of-battle ships, and three of the English. This rumour is not generally

credited, although it is said the French have communicated the intelligence officially to their army. Another piece of news, however, of a contrary tenor is believed, viz., that a Russian ship—presumed to be a steam frigate—made her escape from Sebastopol, proceeded down the Black Sea and Bosphorus as far as Therapia, destroyed some villages on the coast, wound up by coaling at the French depôt in that neighbourhood, and then returned in safety to Sebastopol. This must be very mortifying intelligence to every one, although I suppose the object could only be obtained by the vessel sailing under false colors.

27*th.*—No corroboration of the intelligence about Cronstadt by the English Mail which has arrived, further than that shots have been fired,—probably to ascertain the range.

28*th.*—Sir George Brown has returned from an expedition to the neighbourhood of Sebastopol, undertaken with the view of fixing on a landing place for the troops. He is said to have approached within a mile of the fortress, and to have been fired on by the enemy; one of the shots passed through a paddle-box. The general is now in Varna.

Weather very oppressive. Cholera still prevalent, but apparently not on the increase. The barley in the neighbourhood has all been cut.

29*th.*—Rode out to the French camp this afternoon, and on returning, was caught in a thunder storm,—my first experience of the suddenness and violence of rain in

the East. I was only about half a mile from the town gate, yet when I arrived there, a torrent of water nearly two feet deep, was pouring through it, and all the streets resembled rivers, more or less. The rain fell like a water spout, as I can imagine. The lightning was very vivid, wind accompanied the rain, and during the evening blew violently.

30*th (Sunday)*.—Weather still unsettled and threatening, but signs of clearing up. Wind very strong during the night. I expect to hear of many disasters in camp from this cause, and the sudden rain.

31*st*.—Weather settled. Met some officers of my own regiment who told me that two of our men had died from cholera, and that there was a heavy sick list. Several officers have also been severely ill. I was struck with the altered appearance of those I met; they all seemed to have wasted; their faces were sunken, so that at a short distance I scarcely recognized them.

In town to-day, shopping. I was surprised at the improvement and variety in the articles for sale. The French, however, have all the best stores.

August 1*st*.—Visited the general hospital, to enquire after the sick of my battalion, and for the first time became aware of the great mortality from cholera, that has been and is yet existing,—the deaths from that disease, and dysentery, averaging fourteen daily.

The cholera ward presented the most ghastly spectacle of helpless, human suffering, I ever witnessed. Poor wretches writhing in every posture indicative of agony;

their bodies covered with flies, and no ministering hand to perform the slight office of humanity in keeping them off. The two or three orderlies of the ward looked on passively, either from indifference, or weariness resulting from over work.

In the French camp the mortality has been infinitely greater, and I was credibly informed that six hundred deaths had taken place within the last ten days. The weather, however, is not at present, *oppressively* hot.

I understand the First Brigade, Rifle Brigade and Scots Greys are a few miles from Varna, and will arrive here to-day.

2nd.—Mail from England: no news transpired. I hear, however, the fleet have retired from Cronstadt, having determined that it was too strong to risk an attack.

3rd.—Weather becoming hotter. Occupied in preparing to move to camp, on Saturday 5th. Laying in provisions, rice, sugar, cocoa, candles, and sundry old crusts of bread toasted, called "rusks," in lieu of ration bread, which is not very wholesome; also purchased several tin cooking and drinking utensils,—very necessary.

The Turkish fleet, two line-of-battle ships, and six or eight frigates, with some smaller vessels, arrived here this afternoon, and afforded a pretty view on their entering the harbour in close order. The regiments I mentioned yesterday, together, I believe, with several others, comprising the last (Fourth) Division, are ordered not to come into Varna to disembark. This, together with

other previous circumstances, may perhaps portend *active* movements on our part. I have seen several Greek and Turkish funeral processions here; they do not differ much. In the former, the corpse clothed in a black (?) gown, head and face uncovered, with (in the case of children) garlands of flowers, and little candles burning round the open coffin (a common square box). In the latter, the only difference appeared to be the absence of flowers and tapers, and the presence of the deceased's turban at the head of the coffin: the corpse lay equally exposed.

I hear of a number of officers' deaths, chiefly those of the Light Division. Amongst others, Colonel Maule, brother to Lord Panmure, who I saw before he left Scutari, the picture of health. My sick companion in the house, an officer of the Rifle Brigade, left for England to-day, at the recommendation of a medical board; his recovery from a gastric fever being considered hopeless in this climate. Six other officers, similarly circumstanced, went home by the same ship. My solitary position renders me additionally anxious to rejoin my corps. The want of all sanatary measures, must doubtless add much to the virulence of the epidemics now raging; although the strong drinking propensities of both the armies must also be censured. As regards the former predisposing cause, I may allude to the carcases of dead animals and offal, laying about the suburbs, producing a most pestilential stench. As far as I have had means of judging, the French soldiers drink more than the

British; at least I have met more drunken men of that nation. Their liquor, bad wine, probably affects them more quickly than the strong spirits the English indulge in, and also tends to produce cholera more readily. These facts may partly account for the much greater mortality from cholera amongst the French troops. I fancy too, drunkenness is unfortunately viewed by the French officers as rather a venial offence, and only slightly punished.

CHAPTER V.

TRAVELLING IN THE INTERIOR—CAMP AT GEOREKLI—EFFECTS OF CLIMATE—FIRE IN VARNA—RAVAGES OF CHOLERA—BRIGADE MARCHES TO VARNA—DETACHMENT AT GEOREKLI—RUMOURS—A FLIGHT OF LOCUSTS—RELIGION AND HABITS OF THE BULGARIANS—EMBARKATION AT VARNA—RENDEZVOUS OFF THE CRIMEA.

4*th*.—The day chiefly occupied in preparations for my departure to-morrow.

5*th*.—Rejoined my corps at Georekli, nine or ten miles from Varna. Travelling being desirable at an early hour, in this climate, I commenced packing at half past one o'clock, and this operation was accomplished by three, when day began to dawn. Unmistakeable signs of wet were then apparent, although until to-day the weather had been fine for a week or more. The rain, together with thunder and lightning, came on, and continued incessantly; the whole sky being overcast with clouds.

I was consequently, after breakfasting at half-past two o'clock, obliged to defer loading my baggage-horse until seven—the interval being occupied in scanning anxiously the aspect of the sky. At the latter hour, to

my satisfaction, it began to clear up, and before I had proceeded a mile on my journey, every indication was afforded of the day becoming, as it proved, perfectly fine. I had hopes such a result would follow; for in this climate, in summer, there is seldom or ever, as in England, a whole day of continued rain.

And now, I must picture the procession leaving Varna: —First, the writer, mounted on a very young horse, with rather a disposition to be unruly—a feeling soon checked by the weight, in addition to the rider, of a pair of native saddle-bags on his flanks, and my servant's knapsack on the saddle-bow. The former were no trifle, as they contained sundry pounds of potatoes, rice, sugar, candles, cocoa, rusks, and two loaves of French bread (a treat for a few days). After me, came my old servant in full dress, smoking his pipe—a firelock in one hand, and the halter appertaining to "Bob," the baggage pony, in the other. I cannot well say Mr. Stables led the latter; for the animal, notwithstanding a load which caused me sundry misgivings as to whether he would ever reach his destination in safety, shewed such a strong disposition to follow his companion horse briskly, that, much to his disgust, Mr. S. being of phlegmatic temperament, that respectable individual found himself urged, every now and then, into an involuntary jog trot—thereby discomposing him, by jerking his bear-skin over his eyes, and his pipe down his throat. He of course became very wroth, whilst I could scarcely keep my gravity and sympathize with him. The baggage-pony had not proceeded

far, before the load, which requires to be very accurately balanced on each side, shewed symptoms of tumbling over, not having been sufficiently secured. The assistance of some French soldiers had to be procured, and we jogged on.

The like circumstance (readjustment of baggage), occurred every mile or two, until we had proceeded about the distance of six, when we fortunately succeeded in arranging it so well that it ceased to shift afterwards. This was lucky as events turned out.

I was obliged to keep near my servant, because the pony, to my satisfaction, not Stables's, went so much better. Thus, being compelled to walk on a fidgetty horse at the rate of two miles and a half an hour, became a very tedious proceeding. When we had advanced up the country a little, I rode on ahead a mile or two to examine the road, which at first, though only a beaten track on an extensive plain, was tolerably clear. By the guidance of a few officers and soldiers, whom I chanced to meet at the early part of the day, I managed pretty well at the beginning, with the additional assistance of some rather vague verbal directions I had received before leaving Varna. Afterwards came numerous cross roads, as distinct as the main one. I missed a turning to the right, on which a guide-post had been placed and unluckily stolen, and got on the track of the Second Division, situated in a widely different direction—three or four miles further distant from Varna than my own brigade. This intelligence I learnt from an officer of the 49th Regi-

ment, whom I met when in advance of my servant. Another officer who was in company, for my satisfaction, asked me if I were well armed, and told me that a day or two previous, a servant of Lord Raglan's had been waylaid near that place, seriously wounded and robbed by Greeks. I was passing through an extensive cover of low wood at the time. My informant desired me to take the first beaten track to the right. I did so after waiting for my servant to shew him the way. I then made two false moves—one into a bye path leading again to the main road; another track, from the absence of recent prints, and its very rough nature, induced me to retrace my steps, fortunately not far, to the place where I had entered. I was then really in an uncomfortable position. The day had become hot; I had been about five hours in the saddle, without food since two o'clock A.M. (at the time I allude to it was twelve); my horse, with the great weight he carried, had become tired, and stumbled; my servant, "ditto," with the addition of being rather sulky; and old "Bob," though still the briskest of the lot, I entertained strong suspicions would not be able to get over the ground yet to be traversed.

I proceeded until within a mile of the camp of the Second Division, when I saw a branch track to the right in the direction I had been told the First Division was located, and at the same time I caught a glimpse of some tents on a lofty hill about four miles off. I there met some herdsmen with flocks of cattle, and on pointing in the direction and saying, "Ingliz," they appeared

to understand me, and nodded. I determined, therefore, to take the path, in preference to proceeding to the camp of the Second Division for information and a guide. To bring the journey to an end—I reached the foot of the hill I spoke of and met an armed negro, who, on my pointing to the site of the camp, said, "Francais." My dismay may be imagined; visions of the necessity of throwing myself on the hospitality of our allies floated before me. However, on again endeavouring to gain information by saying "Ingliz" interrogatively,—he nodded assent. It then occurred to me he had probably used the first term, in the way "Frank" is or was applied indiscriminately to travellers. At this juncture my servant was becoming very tired, and "Bob" less active. We rested a few moments and refreshed ourselves at a fountain in the hamlet. We were then in a cluster of rude mud and thatched huts, not unlike those in Ireland, with a few patches of cultivated ground, on which Indian corn was growing. I may here remark that fountains are the only, yet most useful, public works that appear to be cared for by the government of this country. We proceeded on, and to my great satisfaction I met an English sentinel on horseback, on a foraging expedition. He told me I was only two miles from the Guards' camp. My feelings, enhanced by a view of the outposts of the Highlanders of our Division, may be imagined. They were, indeed, most comforting. I then wound up a tortuous road, through an extensive wood, and reached the summit of a picturesque hill, on which the First Division was

encamped; my riding horse, carrying nearly seventeen stone, done up, his master fatigued, but soon restored by a copious libation of sherry and water handed to him by a good Samaritan. My baggage-pony and servant arrived half an hour after, the former with indomitable pluck, but much exhausted. The distance travelled with his heavy load, must have been at least twenty miles.

On leaving Varna, I noticed in the cemetery adjacent, six open graves, an evident sign of the sickness amongst the native population. The country through which I passed was very interesting to me, being my first tour of any extent. I crossed an extensive plain, with tracts of ground covered with weeds of every kind, each growing distinct in fields most luxuriously,—thistles, for instance, above four feet high. Then a few patches of very thin barley. To the left lay the picturesque Lake of Devena, winding up the valley, and to the right a chain of lofty hills, on the summit of one of which, commanding a perfect view of Varna, our camp was pitched. After advancing about five miles, the country resembled more a park, there being clumps, as well as distinct trees, sufficiently grown to warrant the simile. One very fine group of elms afforded a most tempting-looking shade. Two miles further on, I entered an extensive tract of land, covered with undersized trees, scarcely deserving to be termed "forest;" chiefly oak, with occasional clearings. The one I passed through near our camp, however, is rather an exception, the timber being as much grown as in many woods of England—dear old country! There

were some curious pillars of stone near the camp of the Second Division, somewhat resembling Druidical remains. These, the learned have set down as caused by the action of the sea at an early period. The soil of the country is very sandy. With the least wind, but for the heavy fall of rain, I should have been smothered in dust; while on the other hand, had not the day fortunately proved fine, my condition would have been equally pitiable, and the discomforts I have detailed and now *end*, would have been considerably enhanced.

6*th*.—Owing to the great sickness in the corps for the last two weeks—cases of cholera and deaths almost daily, besides fever, dysentery, and intestinal derangements in every form,—we have altogether one hundred and fifty men *hors de combat*. My colleagues have taken it in turn, either to sit up, or be ready for the calls sure to occur at short intervals during the night. I was accordingly put on duty last night, and have only had an hour or two's rest in consequence. The soldiers are much dispirited, and certainly the sight of their companions carried by on stretchers so frequently to hospital, is well calculated to dishearten them. The temperate, moreover, appear to suffer equally with, or more than the drunkards, and several sergeants have been amongst the sufferers by cholera. The site of the camp appears as healthy as possible; a level field, on the summit of a lofty hill, while the water is good and ample. The only supposition that can be hazarded as to the cause of disease, is the occasional heavy dew that falls. In the former camp at

Aladyn, they had frequent rain, and the ground was swampy near the lake. The change in the physical appearance of every one is most marked. All seem as if a dozen years of hard suffering had been added to their lives. Several of those officers who have travelled in remote parts of Asia and Africa, without ill effects, have now succumbed, and feel their strength prostrated; their constitutions being unable to resist the epidemic, bowel derangements.

7th.—Weather tolerably cool. One death from cholera to-day. Nothing new.

8th.—Some officers who went into Varna, have brought out intelligence that we are to march to that place for embarkation on or about the 12th. The Turkish fleet appears to have been sent for the express purpose, their guns being removed from the lower decks. A whole fleet of transports lie in the harbour and at Beicos Bay, with our Navy. It is considered pretty sure that we go to sea; but whether for a cruise to benefit the men's health, or to attack some place, is uncertain. The expectation of landing in the Crimea is generally becoming abandoned. The French we learn are suffering frightfully from cholera and dysentery, not only near Varna, but in the Dobrudscha, into which waste a part of their forces have advanced. Some medical men blame the French for the introduction of the cholera, it having raged at Marseilles when the troops left there, and the malady not being common to this country. This opinion I do not concur in; the scourge being now met with all over Europe.

9*th*.—Weather cold and windy. No change in the health of the troops. The Coldstream Guards lost four men yesterday by cholera. Some of the Artillery and Cavalry are already on the move to Varna. I have been told by an officer of the Light Division that they lost five officers and one hundred and forty men in a fortnight, chiefly, I believe, from cholera. The mortality in the French Army of the Dobrudscha, I have heard estimated at 5,000. The survivors are said to be half mutinous against Marshal St. Arnaud for sending them there. The wells also have been purposely poisoned by the Russians, who deposited the bodies of dead men and of animals in them.

10*th*.—One or two deaths daily from cholera, on an average; but that disease cannot be said to be on the increase: cases of dysentery and fever (endemic to the country) continue to multiply. One of my colleagues laid up with fever, threatening ague. Yesterday I suffered so severely from diarrhœa, that I was in much danger of dysentery. Some very large doses of opium have happily arrested the disease.

11*th*.—We learn that Varna was set on fire last night by Greeks, and a great portion of the town, including the bazaars, destroyed. The English lost Government stores of various kinds, tools, etc., but the French were much heavier sufferers.

They were greatly enraged, and six people, caught in the act, have, I hear, been already shot; a number of other executions are expected to follow.

The magazine of the town was in such imminent danger, that it is said the troops twice retreated in anticipation of its blowing up. Since the occurrence, the French have completely taken possession of Varna, and have established a kind of martial law. I was attacked to-day again more severely, with the symptoms occurring on the 9th, which obliged me to go to bed. Until then, no medicine afforded any relief. Visits to the sick at intervals of a few minutes throughout the day, caused me to suffer a good deal from the inevitable motion. No diminution in the sick list.

The Coldstream Guards have lost eight men to-day by cholera; and we have daily admissions into the hospital, and one or more deaths from the same cause.

12*th*.—Weather fine, with an agreeable breeze. It has also been equally favorable during the last month. The prevailing sickness cannot be attributed to great heat, for the temperature is certainly less than it was a month ago. Every one appears to be trying to buoy their spirits up with a "hope" of moving; a contingency becoming in *reality* more doubtful, and likely to end in merely a change of camp, two or three miles nearer Varna. I have thankfully to note much amendment in my symptoms: the chief difficulty is to obtain suitable food.

13*th*.—A return of the number of sick sent for, with the view of a march to-morrow. It is purposed, I believe, that we are to proceed by a three-days' journey to a hill near Varna, overhanging the sea. Nothing but

melancholy incidents to chronicle. It is a sad coincidence that Colonel Maule, late commanding 79th Highlanders, his successor, Colonel Elliott, and Major Ferguson of the same corps, have all died here within a short interval. The Duke of Cambridge too is severely ill, I hear, with diarrhœa. Colonel Lord Frederick Paulet of the Coldstream Guards was deliberately shot at near camp yesterday, when in plain clothes. The hard work is telling much on the medical officers of my battalion: out of four, the only one well is the junior assistant surgeon. Cholera still continues its ravages.

14*th*.—The sickness still as formidable: nearly half the officers on the sick list; and, with scarcely an exception, all more or less ailing. The mortality in hospital averaging three or four daily, from cholera and dysentery. The former affection has shewn itself in the hospital tents amongst those who have suffered and are debilitated from other complaints, such as fever—thereby leading to the inference that the disease has become localized, *i. e.*, to a certain degree, infectious. As a further proof, all the orderlies, with one or two exceptions, employed in tending the sick, complain this evening of being unwell, in different ways. The sick list of of the three regiments of Guards averages about one hundred and fifty each. The chief diseases continue to be cholera (which I trust I may add is not increasing, and in Varna is said to be lessening), dysentery, and fever (typhoid and intermittent). No plan of treatment for the former scourge has been found efficacious, and

the surgeons are obliged to attribute recoveries rather to the *vis medicatrix naturæ* than to any particular remedies. Those from cholera have been *very few.* I think this fatal disease attacks elderly men more than young ones; though, as I have said, temperate and intemperate are all equally affected.

Rather an absurd incident has occurred to afford a topic for talk, during the last few days:—An officer of the Coldstream Guards went to Varna, to see a friend embark for England. His servant came back, and his master was to follow immediately. He did not appear that day, and the servant became alarmed, and made known the fact. Another day passed, and the officer was still absent without leave. A peasant from a village between this and Varna then made his appearance with the colonel's horse, and said that he saw him thrown from the animal, then rise and pursue it. The man joined in the pursuit. When he captured the beast and led him back, the owner could not be found. The peasant then came to camp. Great alarm was now felt—an interval of two days having elapsed. Parties were sent scouring over the country, who returned in the evening without tidings; and a general impression began to be entertained that the officer had met his end by foul means, or else had died from the effects of the fall. To the great surprise of all, he returned the following morning, quite well. By an extraordinary series of "accidents" he appears to have passed one night in the woods, from whence he wandered to the camp of the Second Division, where

he was put on the right road: again he lost his way, and, finally, after a second time getting back to the Second Division, reached his own quarters here.

Our departure is postponed until Wednesday, the 16th. The weather has been cool during the night; windy, and temperate in the day, throughout the present month.

15*th*.—Entirely occupied in preparations for departure to-morrow. Sickness and mortality unabated. Weather the same.

16*th*.—The brigade of Guards moved to-day to some ground on the range of hills four miles *en route* to Varna, and arrived at their destination in a better plight than was expected. All the sick, except forty-two of the worst cases (nearly hopeless ones) of cholera, fever, and dysentery, were conveyed along with them. These latter I am left in charge of, with a very inadequate supply of medicines and hospital attendants—the most melancholy duty that has ever devolved on me. One company of my regiment remains behind as a guard for the hospital. Our position and occupation are very gloomy; the sojourn here, previously associated with sad reflections, is, now our number is so reduced, fraught with ideas still more painful. The hospital tents present a ghastly spectacle of suffering, beyond all relief by human aid. The detachment here have already begun, what is likely to be their chief occupation—burying the dead. The officer commanding has to act as chaplain—the divisional clergyman having moved on. My great fear is, that the disease will affect the company now here, to an extent

incapacitating them from affording adequate assistance to the sick. I also dread the depressing influence of our isolated position may act prejudicially in causing increased attacks.

17*th*.—Matters, on the whole, satisfactory. Only one fresh case of sickness—a mild form of cholera. The men in hospital, except the cholera cases, doing well. Amongst the latter, there are two or three deaths daily. I have obtained assistance in my duties—a staff surgeon having relieved me in charge of the sick of the Coldstream Guards. I am thus enabled to devote my attention exclusively to those of my own corps, and the Grenadiers. I have had parties of men employed in collecting the refuse of all kinds, common to ground after occupation by troops, fragments of meat especially. The loss of appetite experienced by all the men, rendered them unable to consume their ample ration of 1½ lb. of good mutton. Many, consequently, either buried it or threw it away.

18*th*.—Nothing deserving notice. No fresh cases of cholera in the detachment; but a poor fellow in hospital, slightly affected with fever, was attacked this morning by the former disease, and died during the evening; whilst another, recovering from that malady, had a relapse, also terminating in death.

19*th*.—A case of cholera in the detachment unfortunately occurred this morning, and has ended fatally. News from Varna that the embarkation of troops for the Crimea is actually to take place, about the 27th, before

which period we expect to be brought in. The move appears to have had a very beneficial effect upon the health of the brigade; but their place of encampment is said to be at a considerable distance from water, in consequence of which they are much inconvenienced. The whole army is to be gradually collected within the next few days, by divisions. Steamers (transports) are all ready for our use, so as to leave the men-of-war available for their legitimate occupation. News that the Russians have re-crossed the Pruth, thus affording no pretext for Austria assisting us, and rendering the Western question still more complicated.

20*th*.—The variability of the weather has been strikingly shown during the last two days. Yesterday was unusually warm—the tents very close. To-day it is blowing a gale, and as cold as in November. No fresh cases of cholera—several of fever. The melancholy occupation of the detachment in burying the dead still continues. Owing to the time required in digging graves, two bodies are often interred together. The men out of hospital, are in tolerable spirits; those in, of course, depressed. The 42nd Highlanders have followed the brigade of Guards, and the two other corps (79th and 93rd) are about leaving, when our position will be still more isolated. To-day, in the 79th, I hear, there was a marked diminution in the sickness.

21*st*.—A stormy wet day. The two other Highland regiments left this afternoon, and must have experienced a wretched march. I availed myself of the

opportunity of sending some cases to the general hospital at Varna: men so far recovered, as to be likely to be benefited by change of air. An appalling instance of the uncertainty of human calculations was presented to-day: one of my patients suffering from fever, had recovered so far as to experience debility only, and I considered him out of all danger, looking to his convalescence in a few days after his reaching Varna. About an hour subsequent to my seeing him, he was sent for to be placed in the ambulance, then about to start. I was struck with horror at beholding a man brought out with all the dreadful signs of cholera stamped on his features; he was of course taken back to hospital, and at the time I am now writing is sinking fast. He appeared to have been, as it were, "struck down" suddenly, by the unsparing scourge.

Such gloomy examples occurring daily, are naturally most disheartening; I am in constant fear, at each visit, of perceiving some fresh victim marked out. May the Almighty in his mercy spare the present survivors. Amongst the men of the detachment, I am thankful to say, we have had no fresh cases since the one I noted. We hope to get away in three or four days. I have omitted to mention the pest of flies; they swarm in myriads, and it is difficult to avoid eating them in our food.

22*nd*.—Another wet, stormy day. Called during the night to a case of cholera, occurring in a strong man in hospital, convalescent from a slight feverish attack. This is a very sad circumstance, and I shall be truly

glad when my poor patients yet surviving are removed to Varna.

I witnessed the mournful funeral procession of an officer of the 79th Highlanders, the third of the corps who had died. It took place during an interval in the storm this afternoon. The body was placed on a stretcher on an artillery gun carriage, covered by a sheet, and followed by his brothers; two of whom, rather singularly, are in the same regiment. The thunder, then incessant, sounded in place of the accustomed volley.

We hear it is considered definitely settled at last that Sebastopol is to be attacked,—the day of embarkation, on or about the 28th. Lord Raglan is said to calculate on the completion of the affair in twelve days. The Light Division of our army and the French are to land first; the First Division also of either service afterwards.

The 'Agamemnon' and 'Napoleon' screw line of battle ships, have volunteered to break the chain across the harbour. It is rumoured that if one particular fort is taken, the rest of the work will be comparatively easy, though a considerable loss of life is anticipated. An interval of four days is expected to elapse between the embarkation of the troops, and their departure for the Crimea—a delay that, with the present sickness, appears ill advised.

We have all been grieved to hear of the sudden death of our kind friend, Capt. Smith, of the 'Simoom.' He dined with Admiral Lyons at Varna one evening,

was seized with cholera, and died at two o'clock on the following morning.

23*rd*.—This day has been as cold and tempestuous as a November day in England. The result is a sad increase in the mortality—three deaths, and the admission of a fresh case of cholera. In consequence, the medical officer in charge of the sick of the Coldstream Guards (Mr. Cooper) and myself, have both written urgent letters, recommending our immediate withdrawal, and transfer of the sick to the general hospital at Varna. These, the officer commanding the detachment (to whom the letters were addressed) took in to the Brigadier, so we hope soon to be ordered in.

In a letter from the surgeon of my regiment, he tells me they lost three men by cholera (fresh cases) on the march; but the sickness, though still great (fever), appears to have abated since the arrival of the division at their present station. Many of the officers severely ill from fever, one of my colleagues amongst the number, who is occupying my late quarters. Two officers of the Coldstream Guards have died; one, Colonel Trevelyan, very suddenly from cholera.

News of a severe repulse of the Turks by the Russians, in Asia. The day of our embarkation still indefinite—some even yet doubt the event.

24*th*.—The weather still as stormy in the early part of the day, but warmer and more settled towards the evening. Cholera continues, but not more prevalent.

A swarm of locusts passed over the camp this after-

noon. They covered the air as far as could be seen, and flew separate from each other a few yards, at an altitude of about thirty feet from the ground: they occupied about ten minutes in passing by. The men caught one —now in my possession. It has a body about a third of an inch in circumference, rather resembling that of a caterpillar, with fine downy hair on the under surface. Total length of body and head, about one inch and three quarters. There are six legs, with two larger and two smaller antennæ; the wings, four in number (placed in the usual position of flies), very large in proportion; they are bat-shaped, about one inch and a half long, the anterior pair rather large, and of a beautiful net-like texture.

25*th.*—Weather warm. Rumours that the attack on the Crimea is to be expedited as much as possible; also that there is a change in or of the ministry—the former supposition more probable. Every one rejoicing in the approaching move from this "cemetery."

26*th.*—The ambulances for the sick not having arrived, we are compelled reluctantly to postpone our departure until Monday — an annoying circumstance, for the day has been cool, and well adapted for a march. I should say our provisions, in the shape of a flock of sheep, accompany us. The commissariat officer departed with the Highland brigade, leaving us mutton, and other food, calculated to last ten days. A corporal and several men are employed in the sylvan occupation of shepherds. We are rather at a loss for a butcher—the only man of the trade having recently died in hospital.

I may here take the opportunity of noting such information as I have gained, relative to the inhabitants of this beautiful, but miserable and pestilential country—the province of Bulgaria.

The religion is Greek, and all its tenets, fasts, etc., are said to be pretty closely adhered to. Churches, however, there are none in the villages, only in large towns, such as Varna and Silistria. A house is temporarily used for the purpose, and the priests attend from neighbouring towns. Were they to have places of worship, the latter would be at once sacked of their silver ornaments, crucifixes, etc.,—which form such necessary and prominent appendages in the chapels,—by their insatiable oppressors, the Bashi-bazouks.

The land is bought from government by the natives, who farm it themselves; and there appear to be neither large proprietors, nor any system of serfdom. A tax of one tenth of the produce—corn, flocks, and horses,—is paid annually to the authorities, who very paternally take the sale, of the former at least, into their own hands; the produce (valued) being sold at Constantinople to merchants, who come down and take it away. A man who has ten or twelve oxen, two hundred sheep, forty horses (ponies), and about £50, is considered "rich." The marriage-portions generally consist of live stock.

The poor natives live in complete uncertainty as to the enjoyment of their possessions, owing to a system of "black mail," levied by the Bashi-bazouks, and even, sometimes, by the regular Turkish troops. The former

demand a certain sum from the head man of the place; if refused, they help themselves. No means of redress —magistrates or police—exist, there being generally no regular soldiers quartered up the country. At the present time, however, there are, and the result is that the poor peasantry have to support them entirely. These soldiers, however, it may be said in extenuation, are themselves wretchedly off. They have received no pay for seven months, and are inadequately supplied, when in their own barracks, with food. It is a wonder how the poor wretches, whose devotion to the Sultan merits a better recompense, can offer up their loud daily prayers for his prosperity.

A tax is paid also to the government by all shopkeepers (both Greeks and Turks), at certain rates of valuation.

Of course, impressment for all government purposes is actively enforced on the poor natives, and at the present time a dozen or so of arabas (rude four-wheeled waggons entirely made of wood), are in our camp. Their listless owners lie philosophically basking under the shade of their vehicles all day, in happy indifference, apparently, as to what they may have to do, or where to go next; with no other shelter for the night, and probably mainly dependent on our charity for food. The men wear a dress of a kind of brown stuff, not unlike Irish frieze; a jacket with a thick girdle, an invariable article in the East, which we have all now adopted, and pantaloons fitting tight. Their head-dress, a conical-shaped, black

sheep-skin cap, with the wool outwards. Their legs and feet are protected by a kind of swathing of strips of the cloth or flannel I have already mentioned. They are robust, and not ill-looking men. The females I do not think I have yet seen enough of, to give an opinion.

27th (Sunday).—The ambulances arrived to-day, and at length our departure is definitely arranged for to-morrow. Nothing to note; except that our sheep, at least thirty-six of them, scorning the dominion of military shepherds, have gone astray, leaving still, however, enough mutton to take us into head-quarters.

28th.—We left at eight o'clock, and are now encamped on a sloping field, close to a fountain; behind us the range of mountains I have before alluded to, and here covered by a forest of small trees, with occasional clearings: in front, the extensive plain reaching to the lake, whose windings are visible in the distance.

Our march only comprised five miles, through a rather picturesque portion of the country. One view of a dell with fine foliage just touched with an autumnal tint, and the Bay of Varna in the distance, now crowded with shipping, was very pretty, and "English."

Before our march this morning, under the guidance of a friend, I rode a little distance up the country to get a glimpse of a prospect that took his fancy. It was very delightful, notwithstanding a gloomy atmosphere. A fine wood in the foreground, the plain, like an immense amphitheatre, studded with the white tents of the Second and Light Divisions now *en route* for Varna,

and several ranges of mountains, one rising above another, formed collectively a fine scene for an artist.

Until to-day I had necessarily been obliged by my duties to remain in camp ever since my arrival, so I consequently felt much cheered and refreshed by the change of scene.

Some proof has been afforded us of the truth of the information I learnt yesterday, through the interpreter attached to us, from the natives; viz., that we could not (the army) remain encamped at a later date than a fortnight hence, owing, first, to the heavy rains, and some weeks later, to the extreme cold.

Yesterday the day was threatening, and at about seven o'clock P.M., it began to blow strongly, though the weather was not cold. During the night there was a perfect hurricane, testing our tent poles to the utmost; and in the early hours of the morning, when we were necessarily on the move for our march, the cold was bitterly piercing. To-day again, about one o'clock, it was so warm that we were obliged to put on very light clothing. Such variation of temperature is very trying to the constitution.

One half of our ambulance drivers (old pensioners), are drunk.

The sheep have fortunately been found, through the medium of some Turkish troopers who accompany us.

As an instance of the experience our servants have acquired in culinary art and campaigning, I may mention that about two hours after our arrival here, my tent was

pitched, and the occupant dining comfortably from an excellent leg of mutton, boiled to perfection, potatoes, and a baked rice pudding. My groom (bâtman) having much leisure, and my horse the same, I employ them both in visiting the adjacent villages for eggs, milk, etc., these commodities the apathetic natives not thinking it worth their while to bring to so small a camp. They charge, of course, exorbitantly.

Two officers of the detachment rode into Varna, and have brought intelligence that the embarkation of the Guards is fixed for Thursday, the 31st, and that we sail on the 2nd of September.

29*th*.—Moved to-day to a further distance of about four miles, and occupied a site on the plain, two miles from Varna. Two poor fellows, in the last stage of dysentery, died, and were buried previously to our departure. I have mentioned, I believe, that the orders were to join the regiment, four miles beyond Varna, on the third day from the commencement of the march. We had scarcely, however, arrived on the ground chosen for our second camp, when we were met by an officer of the regiment, with instructions to continue our march to the extremity of the bay, another four miles further, and embark on board the 'Kangaroo;' the whole brigade of Guards, owing to an unexpected order issued on the previous night, having this morning gone on board the ships, 'Simoom,' Kangaroo,' and 'Emeu.' Instructions were brought to me at the same time, to select the sick men to be left behind, and leave them at the ge-

neral hospital. The appearance of the bay as we neared it was very striking—a perfect forest of shipping of every kind, transports, tenders, and ships of war. The scene at the different jetties where the troops and stores were being embarked, was of course a very animated one. Fresh regiments arriving from the country soiled with dust, staff officers rushing about, naval officers superintending the numerous boats put in requisition from the men-of-war, etc.; every evidence in fact of the authorities being in earnest to forward matters. Our horses have to be left to the "chance" of being looked after by a company detached to remain behind. I took leave of my poor animals with but a faint expectation of ever seeing them again. It is *thought* they will be forwarded to us when we have effected a landing (?). On getting on board, I found that an assistant surgeon from each of the three regiments of Guards had been ordered to remain behind with the sick, a duty, justly considered under present exciting circumstances, a very unenviable one. Enjoyed a comfortable dinner once more in a civilized manner, with the luxury of bread; and occupied the cabin I was located in during the passage from Malta.

30*th*.—I understand we are not to sail to Baltschick Bay, as was rumoured yesterday evening, owing to the cholera having appeared in some Artillery, who have preceded us. The intention was, that the whole force should collect there (eight or ten miles off), and proceed from thence to its destination, when the embarkation, likely to occupy four or five days more, is effected.

Odessa is now rumoured to be our object, with the view of making it a winter quarter.

31*st.*—Embarkation proceeding without delay, but still with such a slow process that several days longer appear likely to elapse before it is completed. The 'Himalaya' has arrived, for the transportation of the cavalry of the expedition. Our men look wretched enough; but I am told that the appearance of the Light Cavalry, now embarking in the above ship, is miserable in the extreme—both men and horses greatly emaciated. This is easily accounted for:—The cavalry having penetrated much further up the provinces than the infantry, were exposed to greater privation, as regards food, and had also to bivouac in the open air during the recent pestilence; consequently, for their number, their mortality was very great. I may here mention that, as far as I can learn, the cholera has disappeared from Varna; but there is much sickness and mortality from fever, and severe diarrhœa is still prevalent.

September 1*st.*—Weather again very warm and enervating; embarkation progressing. The question of our destination has been settled to-day, through a circular issued by the Commander-in-Chief, stating that an invasion of the Crimea is to take place, and giving instructions as to the disembarkation. Another also from Dr. Hall, head of the Medical Department, to medical officers, relative to their field duties, etc. I find, by this, that the junior assistant surgeon is to accompany the men into action; the senior assistant and surgeon to be in the rear, out of

musket range, as far as practicable. I should mention that there is a press here, through the means of which printed orders are struck off quickly. The French in their embarkation met with a sad accident, a boat having been run down, by which some thirty or forty Zouaves were drowned. The prevalent impression is, that our departure will take place, to the rendezvous at first, about Monday.

2nd.—Nothing to record of consequence. Went ashore and saw Varna for the first time since the fire; the *debris* of which remain in the same state as immediately after the event. The destruction was greater than I had supposed, and, consequently, such little articles as we are likely to require, were many of them not procurable. Met a fine looking old Turkish officer, covered with embroidery, (of course on horseback, with the animal led,) who, to my great surprise, took the initiative in touching his cap. This proceeding would seem to show that the mutual courtesy of the Anglo-French army is at last affecting the Turks.

3rd.—Divine service performed by the chaplain of the brigade, Mr. Halpin; who, together with the brigadier (Major-General Bentinck) and staff, are on board this ship.

Sudden orders for the First Division to leave for Baltschick Bay this afternoon. We arrived there (a distance of little more than two hours' voyage), in the evening. The ships of the different divisions are thus distinguished:—First, by a blue flag at the foremast; Second,

white; Third, red; Fourth, red and white; Light Division, checquered. All the English men-of-war seem to have assembled. This is a barren coast; the bay so insignificant as scarcely to merit the term. A small town is built in a kind of chasm on the sandy heights.

4th.—Orders to be in readiness to sail to-morrow—contingent, we infer, on the whole British expeditionary force having assembled. The place of landing (Eupatoria) is said to be twenty or thirty miles from Sebastopol, whither we are to proceed at once by land. Despatched our letters, the last, probably, from many poor fellows, to-day. The regiment goes into action very weak—about 700 men of all ranks (the nominal strength being 1000)—with a deficiency of five officers left sick at Varna, and two more on duty there, with the invalid depôt.

5th.—We are still here, and in the same uncertainty as to departure; the steam up; our sailing transports close astern; the weather showery and cold. The cholera has, unfortunately, broken out again within the last two days; two cases, one of which terminated fatally, to-day. A great number of men are in a very cachectic state from the climate and late camp life; many suffering also from severe diarrhœa, fever, ague, etc.

6th.—We were under orders to sail this morning at day-break, but the wind blew severely last night, and we are once more directed to postpone our departure until to-morrow. Mail arrived; a most fortunate event as regards myself, as it brings me intelligence of the utmost in-

terest, which I feared would not reach me until the latter part of the month, if the state of affairs *then* allowed of our letters coming safe to hand. Weather a little fresh and cold. No more deaths to-day. The deceased were buried in the usual mode adopted at sea, viz., sewn up in a blanket, a weight attached to the feet, and the corpse canted over the side, on a grating.

7th.—At last we are *en route* to our destination, wherever it may be—leading to the graves of many now present. A kind of procession was formed by each division, distinguishable by the flags. The vessels followed closely in the wake of each other in their respective order; the majority being large sailing transports, two of which are towed by a powerful steamer. These latter, for the most part, contain troops; the former, stores, artillery, etc. The sight, the day being fine, was extremely imposing—each long column of vessels tacking in and out of shore at even distances. The time calculated to elapse before we reach the Crimea, owing to the slow rate at which we are compelled to move, is named at about five days. Some anticipate, I do not know how truly, rough weather—the equinoctial gales beginning early here. The French have preceded us, at least a part of their army; but their transports are so wretchedly small that it is considered likely we may have to assist them before they can land the entire force. The Commander-in-Chief and Duke of Cambridge are expected to overtake us in fast vessels.

8th.—A blank day. Nothing to record.

9*th*.—We are supposed to be about forty miles from the Crimea this evening.

10*th (Sunday)*.—Lord Raglan has gone ahead to survey. A storm of hail last night. Anchored for the evening.

11*th*.—Sailed again: a fine day. We had a collision, which might have been attended with very serious consequences, this evening, when near dark:—A vessel crossed our bow, carrying away the bowsprit; whilst, on the other hand, the 'Kangaroo' I believe, damaged her opponent's bulwarks. I was reading in my cabin, lying on a sofa, from which the shock almost threw me off.

12*th*.—Weather very cold. Came in sight of the Crimea this morning—a long range of barren low land, devoid apparently of trees or any prominent objects. Kept in sight of it all day, and anchored in the evening about twelve or fifteen miles from a small town called Eupatoria.

The men-of-war convoying us passed to-day in succession close by, whilst tacking—a very attractive spectacle. We are placed on short commons on board, our fresh provisions (provided by the captain this time) being exhausted. Consequently, salt meat, under various forms and disguises, constitutes our fare,—rather a hard matter, as Government pays pretty smartly for each officer's messing.

13*th*.—Weather fine, but cold. Skirted along the coast, and cast anchor in the evening a few miles below Eupatoria; having, of course, made little progress during

the day. Eupatoria is a long straggling town, with few large edifices; the best by far, apparently a large barrack in the suburb, as yet unfinished, and unoccupied. The other prominent buildings are a church and mosque. The latter indicates the fact of the majority of the inhabitants being Tartars. The 'Caradoc,' containing Lord Raglan, ran in for a short time; with what object in view, we are ignorant.

Orders to weigh anchor at day-break; but we cannot guess whether our landing is to be effected here (seemingly quite unopposed), or nearer to Sebastopol. We hope the latter. The land appears to be sandy, flat, and uncultivated. Since our departure from Baltschick Bay, the cholera has unfortunately been prevalent, not only in our own, but in several other transports; and, although a mild form (but equally unamenable to treatment), we have had several deaths. Diarrhœa also affects a good many of the men.

CHAPTER VI.

LANDING IN THE CRIMEA—BIVOUAC—FALSE ALARMS—ON THE MARCH—BATTLE OF THE ALMA—AFTER THE BATTLE—MARCH RESUMED—ALARMS AT NIGHT—THE FLANK MARCH—ENCAMPMENT AT KADE-KOI—CAPTURE OF BALAKLAVA—GENERAL EXPECTATIONS OF FURTHER SUCCESS.

14*th*.—WEIGHED anchor at two o'clock a.m., and reached our destination—a large bay, I believe, equidistant from Eupatoria, and a promontory behind which Sebastopol is situated—about 6 o'clock, a.m. Disembarked, without the least sign of an enemy, at ten o'clock; the French having previously commenced that proceeding higher up the coast.

After waiting on the beach in a heavy rain for several hours, we marched about four miles inland to our present position, seemingly *en route* to Sebastopol by the coast.

The country appears to be a series of undulating, sandy plains, probably fertile if cultivated; but so far, totally devoid of wood, or even shrubs. A few patches only bore marks of having been sown on. The rain continued incessantly the whole day. Under these very cheerless circumstances, we rolled ourselves in cloaks,

and laid down for the night on rude beds formed of ferns and wild lavender—the latter diffusing a pleasant aroma. Of course we were thoroughly wet through, and got little sleep.

15*th.*—Every one turned out at day-break, and the morning being fine, our clothes soon got dry.

The French, who are a little in advance, are, we hear, foraging rather actively. A flock of sheep has just gone by. I saw a Zouave soon after, staggering under the weight of a live calf. We hear, however, that some of them, while thus industriously engaged, have fallen into the tender hands of the Cossacks. These proceedings are rather tantalizing to us, as we are subsisting on a three days' ration of cold salt pork and biscuit, issued to us before leaving the ship. In addition, we are experiencing the serious inconveniences of want of wood, and of sufficient and good water. Rumours of the enemy being posted ten miles in advance. We are said to be about thirty miles from Sebastopol. The artillery, stores, etc., will have completely disembarked to-day, and we expect to continue our march to-morrow. The French beat us completely, I understand, in point of celerity in effecting their landing.

16*th.*—In consequence, I believe, of the cavalry not having all disembarked, we remained here to-day. The dew fell heavily last night, and the cold towards day-break was rather unpleasantly severe; we are cheered, however, by a prospect of tents this evening, and fresh rations to-morrow. A few of us have succeeded in

buying fowls and lambs in the neighbourhood; but very little live flock has escaped the hands of our Allies. A strict order against pillaging has been issued to the army. As a great favor, I got a mutton chop taken from a sheep killed about ten minutes previously; a sergeant of ours bought the animal for six shillings from a native, who only had the alternative of selling it for that sum, instead of seeing it taken forcible possession of by a French soldier, who was the other candidate. I also obtained a small fowl for my dinner to-day, so I have been comparatively well off thus far.

17*th (Sunday)*.—A false alarm raised about ten o'clock last night, of the Cossacks being upon us. The whole of the troops turned out as quickly as possible, we having this night occupied a few of our tents. A party of men were sent out to reconnoitre. They returned soon, having failed to discover any enemy, and we were allowed to turn in again.

To-day, it is said, that some officers, sent out by Sir George Brown, on duty, finding themselves unexpectedly in the French camp, thought they would be taken for the enemy; they consequently galloped through. The alarm thus spread by the French sentries, increased by some horses breaking loose and passing amongst the tents, it being quite dark at the time, extended to the lines. The expectation of being cut down by the enemy in the dark, or as was equally probable, by friends, in mistake, was, I confess, not at all agreeable. Our personal comforts are of course very limited: a wash with about half-a-pint

of dirty water, (it is all brackish and scanty,) suffices for the day. Then, one has brought a comb, another a brush, and a third a looking-glass, which are interchanged. To-day we fared well; some tolerable soup, boiled beef and rice. Nearly all our utensils are, of course, left behind, so we are hard pushed for substitutes for plates and dishes. A little salt and pepper most of us had the foresight to bring from the ship. The contents of my havre-sack are as follows: napkins, a tooth-brush, comb, soap, knife, fork and spoon, a little can for making tea in, drinking cup, sugar, cocoa, tea, biscuit, and cold pork. These wrapped up in my cloak, slung and carried on my back, a shooting jacket, a pair of socks, a towel, and a pair of shoes, form a load, which altogether I find quite heavy enough to march with. Our letters arrived last night when it was dark, and we had no means of reading them,—rather tantalizing.

18*th*.—Another false alarm raised last night, but at once quelled. Orders received this afternoon to be in readiness to march to-morrow. I went with the sick of the brigade to-day to the beach, a distance of four miles; it was five o'clock when I started, and from want of arrangement, a considerable interval elapsed before boats were obtained to take the poor men on board ship. In the interim, of course, they lay on the sand. On my return it was dark, and I lost my way, but, fortunately, not to a very great extent. Reached camp about ten o'clock, very tired and hungry; our tents had been again taken away, all the animals being required for more important

purposes connected with our move to-morrow, so I had some difficulty in finding my nest,—an armful of damp fern.

19*th*.—Marched about eight o'clock. Halted for two hours, after advancing a mile, while a reconnaissance on our side took place. We afterwards proceeded a distance of about ten miles further. Rather a trying march for the men, previously debilitated by the Bulgarian summer, and by confinement on board ship. Towards the termination of our move to-day, therefore, they fell out, exhausted, in large numbers. Just before halting, there were rumours of the enemy being in front. The cavalry and artillery went forward, and the first skirmish took place; resulting, I believe, in the death of one man, and the wounding of two others, together with the loss of two horses, all of the 8th Hussars. The first shot of the enemy did this mischief. We were hastened up to support, but no infantry were engaged—the enemy retreating as we advanced.

We hear the cavalry have been suffering much privation, living on biscuit for three days, and occupied in constant patrolling. One officer, Captain Cresswell of the 11th Hussars, has died of cholera in consequence.

About six o'clock we were able to recruit ourselves with a meal of tea and tough steak—the only repast since a very early hour in the morning, except a mouthful of biscuit and rum on the march; and then lay down to rest. Fortunately we were not disturbed by alarms during the night.

20*th*.—Turned out at four o'clock under arms: still dark, and the ground very wet from dew.

We hear that the French followed up the skirmish last night, and killed a few horses. To enable the generals to reconnoitre, I presume, we did not march until about nine o'clock. It was said we were only to advance five miles to-day. We had proceeded about that distance, the weather being very fine and sunny, when we sighted the enemy, occupying a strong intrenched position on the side of a lofty hill; a small stream, the Alma, passing through the valley between us. We were at the time about to descend an opposite hill of nearly the same altitude. The enemy, on our advance, fired the village, situated on the banks of the stream, and the valley was thus partly filled with smoke. This proceeding they had doubtless adopted with the view of retarding our operations, whilst their artillery, having, as we subsequently found, by means of targets, previously got the exact range of the height we were beginning to ascend, opened fire on us. Both armies were only about two miles from the coast, and our fleet, which had accompanied us, at the same time that the enemy's artillery opened, or rather previously, threw in shell on the former, with the view of covering the advance of the French. It was their part, on our right, to force that portion of the enemy's position bordering near the sea, with the object of turning their flank. We advanced in almost a straight direction. The Rifles and Light Division began the attack by pushing forward in skirmishing order, whilst our ar-

tillery opened fire in reply to that of the enemy. My Brigade, and the rest of the First Division, followed by the Second (and I believe, in fact, the whole force engaged), descended the hill and crossed the river in open column. In this order, the attack was made and continued throughout the action. A short but sanguinary struggle ensued, terminating in our obtaining possession of the intrenched heights, and in retreat of the enemy, who left only two guns in our possession. The inferior number of our cavalry prevented pursuit. At one period, the fire of the enemy from Minié rifle and grape, was so severe, that a portion of the Light Division retreated to re-form. The Guards advanced steadily in support, though with great loss, one hundred and fifty-nine of my battalion alone being killed and wounded. The English officers were evidently picked out by the Russians, their dress being easily discoverable; whilst on the other hand that of the Russian officers was almost undistinguishable from their men's: in fact, to our soldiers it must have been wholly so during the excitement of the action. Some small stars on the coat appeared to be the only distinction between officers and men.

The vindictive spirit of the enemy was, I think, as great as unexpected. Many of our officers and privates met with their death-wounds whilst lying on the ground only slightly injured,—the Russians, even although maimed themselves, firing deliberately on our disabled men.

To this brutal disregard of the usages of civilized warfare, poor Lord Chewton of my regiment owed his

death, and Colonel Haygarth the imminent danger his life was placed in for many months, besides other wounds received by the former. Whilst disabled, an attempt was made deliberately to shoot him through the head, by placing the muzzle of a firelock close to his face. His hand instinctively raised, partly turned the course of the ball, and caused extensive laceration of the scalp, in place of immediate death. And here I would pay a passing tribute to the memory of as gallant a soldier as any the war has numbered with its victims. More heroic endurance of suffering, and devout resignation to the will of the Almighty, preceded by a display of all the personal courage and example an officer of subordinate rank could exhibit to his company, it has never been my lot in life to conceive or witness. Never can I forget that on proceeding to examine the wounds, his first act was not to allude to his own state, and the barbarity with which he had been treated, but to grasp my hand, and ask forgiveness for an offence so trifling, so long an interval elapsing since its occurrence—then the mere playful ebullition of a disposition which could never purposely inflict a moment's pain on another,—that none but a chivalrous soldier and sincere Christian could remember, and seek to repair at such a time, and under such circumstances.

Instances occurred, too, of men whose wants had been relieved by our officers in passing by, immediately after, trying to shoot their benefactors. The action, I should have said, began about half-past seven, and terminated about four o'clock; but the brunt of the affair

might be considered over at three. The enemy, as the wounds of our men proved, fired low, and therefore very effectively. Thus by far the majority of gun-shot wounds, in my corps at least, were in the lower extremities, and in the middle of the body.

Captain Cust, Aide-de-camp to Major-General Bentinck, had his leg shattered by a round shot at the commencement of the action, whilst on the farthest bank of the river. Considerable hœmorrhage immediately ensued, and exhausted him much; but it ceased spontaneously during the few minutes elapsing before I saw him. All my own stretchers and bearers had already been sent to the rear with wounded, but fortunately some belonging to a line regiment were being brought up, and I impressed one. Poor fellow, he was quite calm and collected, but the shock was too great, and I hear he died immediately after the amputation was performed.

In confirmation of the opinion expressed by Mr. Guthrie, not generally entertained by the public; or, in fact, by members of the profession, I may mention that in only one case on the field had I occasion to arrest bleeding by the application of a tourniquet. By this, I mean, that in only one out of perhaps some thirty or forty gun-shot fractures and wounds of the gravest nature, was the bleeding likely to prove fatal if not controlled.

After succouring, as far as I could, the wounded, and, when the action was over, superintending the removal of as many as could then be found, I rejoined the surgeon, who had established a temporary hospital or rather ope-

rating room only, in a small hut, near a vineyard, on the opposite hill. We were occupied as long as the twilight permitted in tending the wounded, and afterwards as far as practicable by firelight, in the open air. Every few minutes, the parties in search came in with a fresh sufferer previously overlooked. We were ourselves faint and exhausted. I had been on foot all day, and without any refreshment except from the stream, whose waters, if not mingled with blood, were certainly rendered turbid enough by the feet of men and horses, and by an occasional mouthful of spirit from an Aide-de-camp's flask. I never appreciated tea so much in my life, as some I fortunately had, together with biscuit, in my havresack. For the means of making it, a teapot and hot water, I felt very grateful to a picquet of another regiment, who were sitting round the fire with the wounded. My servant was absent with my cloak, and such few things as I possessed, and I laid down late at night, very tired, in one corner of a wretched hut, without door or window, occupied by four of the wounded officers of my own regiment. My bed was some dirty straw, and the hovel emitted such an abominable odour, that under no other circumstances than sheer exhaustion could I have remained in it. Of course little sleep was procurable; however, I got an hour or two's slumber, and rose at day-break refreshed, but very cold. On the horrors incident to a battle-field I need not dwell. Two Russian officers I succoured there; one a fine benevolent-looking old general, with spectacles, and a gentle aspect, resembled more a *savan*. He appeared very grateful,

and shook my hand warmly, when I endeavoured to make my motives intelligible through the medium of bad French.

21*st*.—Up at day-break attending to those whom the close of night prevented from being dressed. Amputations performed on cases requiring them. Our servants came up late last night, fortunately uninjured, and were of use in providing us with a tolerable breakfast this morning. Occupied from a very early hour until about half-past three o'clock, by which time all the wounded were attended to. A number of cots, slung on poles and carried by marines, were sent from the fleet, which lay at anchor at the mouth of the river, about two miles off. By this means several of our worst cases have been removed on board ship. This is a great advantage to an army circumstanced as ours is at the present time. It is said we are to advance towards Sebastopol to-morrow; and it is also believed that the enemy will retreat there. Weather continues very fine. The relative losses I am unable yet to state, but ours has been very severe.

22*nd*.—The Duke of Cambridge has several times called to enquire after the wounded, and made minute enquiries as to the nature of their injuries. His Royal Highness seems to have had a narrow escape, his horse being shot under him.

This afternoon went with all our remaining wounded to the beach, and saw them moved on board ship. Our own means of transport were quite inadequate, but the French ambulances, and mules furnished with couches,

slung on either side, came and rendered the greatest assistance. Nothing could exceed the kindness and even tenderness of the French soldiers (Zouaves), and the officer who accompanied them. I was forcibly struck with the contrast thus afforded to preconceived impressions closely connected, as I presume they are, in most Englishmen's minds, with national prejudices and former hostilities. After seeing the men safely disposed of, I tied up my pony, and enjoyed the great luxury of a bath. I was much amused in returning, to see middies and sailors of all kinds and services, reeling under heavy burdens of trophies, helmets, firelocks, and swords;—most of the latter seemed to be of an inferior description.

Walked to camp (situated about a mile beyond the field of battle), in the evening. Every one of course conversing about the recent event. Intercepted letters from Menschikoff, who commanded, are said to have shown that he expected to hold his position at least three weeks. They stated that if Sebastopol could be defended for a month, this position could be held six months. Also another despatch announcing the defeat, and adding, that he (Menschikoff), expected to fight brave men, but not "red devils," as they termed the British.

The Heavy Cavalry from Scutari have landed (Scots Greys, etc.), together with 5000 marines.

It is believed that the army who fought against us formed the garrison of Sebastopol, and that they have retreated to the city. Our Third and Fourth Divisions

were not engaged, I believe; so our Light, First, and Second Divisions, about 15,000 men, were pitted against the entire Russian army, variously estimated, and at the least, amounting to 40,000. Our loss is computed at 2098 in killed and wounded; that of the French it is difficult to ascertain—probably about half or two thirds of the number; that of the Russians is not yet known, and from their habit of carrying off as many wounded as practicable, it is not likely to be ascertained correctly.

23*rd*.—Resumed our march at seven o'clock: weather keeps very fine. The monotony of our progress, through long tracts of rank wild grass and weeds, and devoid of all shrubs, was relieved by a hare being occasionally started. The perfume from the wild herbs, chiefly thyme and lavender, was very agreeable.

In the afternoon we reached a village with a small stream passing by it (the Katscha), and on either side lofty ranges of hills; a position, in fact, much resembling that of the Alma, and one, of course, that might have been advantageously defended by the enemy, of whom, I may add, no signs were visible. Some tokens were found of their rapid retreat, in the form of various military appurtenances, vehicles, etc., left behind.

The village called "Eskel" presented a picturesque appearance, owing chiefly to some rows of fine poplars in luxuriant foliage, and vineyards laden with grapes of the best kind (muscadel), and now for the most part ripe. After encamping, the men visited them, and returned laden with huge clusters, armfuls in fact, every possible

article being employed for the conveyance, bear skins, great coats, etc. Such profusion existed, that the men became at last satiated, and rather fastidious in their choice. Other fruits, such as melons, apricots, pears, etc., were found also in great abundance, and these latter being unripe, caused the fatal results, I believe, attributed to the grapes, which the majority of us ate in large quantities without ill consequences. My servant managed to get a few fine onions, a welcome treat, as we had necessarily been living for some time without vegetables.

The village, I should have said, had been partially fired, according to the barbarous practice of the Russians. The French too, ever first in foraging, managed to get access to the houses, and rifled them before we came. Some of the dwellings were of a superior description to those met with before.

The sea, at the mouth of the valley, about two miles off, was visible from the elevated ground where we were encamped; our fleet accompanied us in the progress. The inhabitants, like those near the Alma, had all disappeared apparently.

Bivouacked here for the night.

24*th*.—Resumed our march at ten o'clock: weather very fine. Heard some firing from heavy guns last evening at seven o'clock, and again this morning. Said to be occasioned by our ships taking the range of the forts of Sebastopol. The enemy are reported to have sunk seven or eight of their largest vessels at the entrance

of the harbour, and to have mounted the guns on Fort Constantine; also to have strengthened the fortifications in other ways. It is rumoured that we are to take up a position about three miles from the town, while the French attack Fort Constantine, and encamp at a shorter distance from Sebastopol. From prisoners taken, we learn that the panic caused by the defeat was so great, that if we had followed it up, we might have entered the fortress with the enemy.

Passed through a very pretty village, with a small deep brook (the Belbec) running through it, and abounding like the one we marched by yesterday, with orchards and vineyards, together with fine rows of poplars. The grapes delicious and plentiful.

Some of the houses,—country villas, apparently, of persons of rank,—had been plundered, either by the Cossacks themselves, as some think, or by the French.

Bivouacked in sight of the entrance to Sebastopol, and about two miles distant from the village, after a day's march, though only of six miles, yet rendered fatiguing by the heat

Our baggage was intercepted on the road by a vast train of ammunition and forage waggons, so that it was six o'clock before we got a meal (old pork and tea, our usual fare), together with our cloaks, carried on a pony, which had been luckily picked up. It was, perhaps, altogether the most fatiguing day we have yet had, as the majority had fasted for twelve hours. I had only eaten a piece of biscuit during the whole time, and must confess I

felt wearied and faint. Some waggons containing a number of copper stewpans, have been taken by our cavalry; also ammunition, chiefly percussion caps, with some salt fish, and cattle. Turned in very tired.

25*th*.—Routed out twice during the night, at one and three o'clock, by false alarms of the enemy attacking us,—very annoying to tired men. I managed, however, to get some refreshing sleep. I now possess a corner of a tent, known, from the number and variety of its occupants, as the "omnibus." Up at five o'clock and under arms. The effects of yesterday's fasting, and subsequent over indulgence in fruit, are shewn in a good many fresh cases of cholera to-day, (none in my regiment); several officers, unfortunately, are victims.

We are, it seems, still about four miles from Sebastopol, the entrance to which only is yet visible. As usual we were detained, whilst a reconnaissance (?) took place, and did not actually march until twelve o'clock. In consequence of a change in the plan of operations, (arising, it is said, from the knowledge that additional heavy guns have been planted on Fort Constantine on the land side), it is determined that we are to make a circuit of about sixteen miles round the town, effect a communication with the fleet on the other side of Sebastopol, land the siege train there, and attack the fortress at its weakest point, where we are totally unlooked for. Many are sanguine of success attending this plan, in a few days. Our mode of life has now become rather trying, and many of the older officers are knocked up. So

far, thank God, my health has been tolerably good, and I am only suffering a little from blistered feet; our clothes are now getting dilapidated.

The march to-day lay, for about the first five miles, through a dense oak forest, and up a steep ascent of loose gravelly soil. This, of course, was a very toilsome and fatiguing process, and every one scrambled through as best he could. The progress would have been difficult enough in a hunting dress, or in even Indian attire, but in uniform it was still worse; afterwards we got on a tolerable bridle road, passing through a continuation of the same wood. We skirted a valley, at the entrance of which Sebastopol stands, and probably at a distance of about eight miles. By this proceeding, we avoided some batteries, and were enabled to intercept a convoy, of which intelligence had been received. The French separated from us this morning, their object being to make a demonstration on Fort Constantine, at the near side of the harbour, whilst we, by a wide detour, proceeded to the other. When we had advanced about ten miles, and had reached the valley I have alluded to, a laughable scene presented itself. Firing had previously been heard close at hand. On arriving, we found that a detachment of the Scots Greys and 8th Hussars, accompanying Lord Raglan, had met with a portion of the garrison of Sebastopol, marching either to Simpheropol or elsewhere. After a brief conflict, in which we lost no men, and the enemy, about twenty-five, the latter, variously estimated at from 5 to 10,000, took flight back to Sebas-

topol, leaving thirty arabas without horses, laden with meal, millet, and other grain, three or four carriages containing plate, money and clothes,—the property of officers of rank, some say Menschikoff himself, and several barrels of gunpowder, etc. The enemy made very slight resistance, the infantry only firing one volley, which had no effect. The prisoners taken, say there are only about 18,000 men in Sebastopol, the remainder, 16,000 (?) having left the fortress. Had we commenced our march three or four hours earlier, it is thought that we could have destroyed this portion of the army at least, or prevented its retreat to Sebastopol. There were evident traces on the road, as we advanced, of the completeness of the rout, in the shape of accoutrements lying about on all sides, carts abandoned, overthrown and broken; portmanteaus opened and rifled, etc. The whole scene was very characteristic of war. The affair was viewed as an agreeable diversion by every one. It was very laughable to see the men, Highlanders especially, help themselves to large quantities of oatmeal, which, alas, the fatigue of our further progress, soon obliged them to abandon.

To resume, we proceeded on our forced march, down the slope of a barren mountain, into an immense amphitheatre, presenting a white calcareous aspect, the surface covered with shells, like many tracts in Bulgaria, and bearing evidence of never having received cultivation since being submerged.

It was about half-past eight o'clock when we reached our destination, the summit of a range of hillocks, just

beyond a small hamlet, situated on the margin of a stream running in the direction of Sebastopol (the Tchernaya), here crossed by a substantial stone bridge, after a march, the longest yet in the campaign, of about eighteen miles. We had been under arms since five o'clock in the morning. Fortunately we had brought a little cold pork and biscuit, which we ate on the road, and some ration rum in our flasks. I never had an adequate idea of the great importance of water in campaigning until to-day; every one's anxiety (as expressed in frequent wishes, and vain scrutiny of the road and country adjacent), having sole reference to it. Our baggage was, of course, far behind, with a day's ration of fresh meat, our cloaks, etc. No means of lighting fires presented themselves, except a few green shrubs and some dry grass; and to sum up all, it was perfectly dark when we reached our place of bivouac. In this state of affairs, after lighting a scrap of fire with some difficulty, and experiencing equally as much in finding means to keep it going, we waited in the dew, now falling heavily. Our uniforms were damp with the perspiration of a long day's march on a hot day. Towards 11 o'clock the baggage fortunately arrived, when I got my cloak, and turned into a corner of the "Omnibus," which had also luckily made its appearance. I had previously obtained some tea,—inestimable beverage!—a little biscuit, and a scrap of fresh meat. I think I never enjoyed a drink so much in my life, as I did a long "pull" of cold water obtained from a small canal near the foot of the hill. As I was still perspiring, there was some

risk, yet the certainty of great danger would not have prevented my incurring it.

This canal, I believe, was constructed to supply Sebastopol with good water. The communication with the town is now, of course, cut off.

26th.—Under arms at five o'clock. As sometimes happens after much fatigue, I got no sleep, that I was sensible of, but rose refreshed, and I am thankful to add, free from any indisposition but a slight cold. Marched off at eight o'clock, and arrived, after a pleasant journey of about five miles, the day being fine, and yet early, at a pretty village, called Kade-Koi, situated in a cultivated ravine, filled with vineyards and surrounded by hills. About a mile from us, a small creek is visible, resembling in the distance, a little mountain lake, with a village called Balaklava on its margin. On either side of the entrance rise almost precipitous, and very lofty cliffs; that on the left, viewed from inland, is surmounted by some old ruined Genoese fortifications, one of which had been converted into a small battery, garrisoned by the enemy. It was of course necessary to take the former, a proceeding which was soon accomplished by a few companies of Light Infantry, assisted by a shell or two thrown in from the fleet. The garrison, about one hundred men, surrendered, and were made prisoners. We were kept under arms in the first named village, until the firing ceased, when we bivouacked in the plain about a mile off.

Kade-koi is a great improvement on the wretched hamlets of Bulgaria. The buildings are neat and clean,

and it possesses a rather ornamental church: also several respectable farm houses, surounded by vineyards. The former are, for the most part, shut up; the inhabitants and moveables gone: but the soldiers soon began to explore the yards; when the loud cackling of hens gave evidence of a discovery and hot pursuit, until the commanding officer checked proceedings. This is said to have been a small French colony, and I heard that language spoken by a very respectable-looking dame, at a house where an officer of the Grenadier Guards (Prince Edward of Saxe Weimar) was vainly trying to purchase some fowls. The good lady seemed inexorable. A small provision shop in the village was, however, by some means opened, at which the treat of bad bread and cheese and good honey were procured—a harvest to the old woman possessing it, who seemed, nevertheless, hopelessly bewildered or apathetic, and made no acknowledgment for the money given to her; the sum total, though discretionary, far exceeded, of course, the value of the eatables.

The site of the camp is the most convenient, in every respect, we have yet occupied. . We are surrounded by vineyards and orchards containing fruit and vegetables of every description, which the men are allowed to indulge in; excellent water, abundance of fire wood from the dry hedges and palings of the gardens, and plenty of hay for the horses. Then there is the adjacent village to resort to, where—some of the occupants having returned—poultry can be procured at high prices by the officers, and stolen by the men: in fact, the whole is quite a garden of Eden to us.

I walked up to the bay this afternoon, in the hope of obtaining a refreshing bath. It was too muddy, however, and time did not permit me to go to the mouth of the harbour. A number of middies were rowing about, shooting geese and ducks; and the road to camp was lined by military and naval visitors. I saw Lady Errol taking a walk with an old naval officer. Her husband was slightly wounded (lost a finger) at the Alma, and is on board ship. It was not without some feeling of national pride and satisfaction that I saw a number of steamers, with the British flag, already anchored in the harbour, in as orderly a manner as if the latter had always pertained to us.

27*th*.—Marched a short distance parallel to our former bivouac, and there encamped, instead of proceeding to the heights before Sebastopol as we expected. The first showers, I think, for the last fortnight; we having experienced only one wet day since landing in the Crimea—that of our disembarkation. The weather has doubtless exercised a very beneficial effect in the preservation of health. Every one, from Sir John Burgoyne —an old Peninsular officer of high repute, at the head of the Engineer Department—downwards, appears impressed confidently with the belief that the fortress can be stormed in one or two days. The garrison is reported to be small and disaffected. We have not heard what the French have been doing lately; but St. Arnaud is rumoured to have been recalled—it is conjectured, owing to the fatal expedition to the Dobrudska. The siege guns are being landed to-day (very large calibre), and some of

the celebrated Lancasters, from which great results are expected.

Cholera is still prevalent amongst us—a circumstance not to be wondered at, when the enormous quantity of fruit and vegetables now consumed is taken into consideration. Colonel Cox, of the Grenadier Guards, died of it to-day: the forced march, I believe, was the immediate cause. I am myself, with several other officers, suffering from severe bilious diarrhœa. I have very opportunely had a pony given to me by a sick friend, although our marching is now probably over for some time. Some provincial letters have come with Lord Raglan's despatches; but it is very annoying not to receive the regular mails now overdue, and probably lying at Constantinople. The cause is said to be the great demand on all the ships at the present juncture. A false alarm of a Russian army being near, this afternoon; in consequence of which our whole force got under arms.

28*th*.—A day of rest, owing, I believe, to our detention, whilst the siege train is being landed; a proceeding likely to occupy more than a week. The delay arising is said to be prejudicial; as every hour may be of great importance. The French army have rejoined us after their feint on Fort Constantine. The poor people in the neighbouring villages are suffering severely, we hear, from the foraging of our Allies. Our men are occupied busily in repairing their tattered vestments with pieces of gaudy colored garments taken from the enemy.

29*th*.—Another idle day, arising, I believe, from the

slow progress in landing guns. All the divisions, except the First, have removed to within a mile or two of Sebastopol. We remain, I think, as a kind of guard, whilst the munitions are being landed.

A new gun-boat, the 'Arrow,' furnished with Lancaster guns, has arrived from England, and is said to have been taking the range of Fort Constantine to-day. A number of officers have availed themselves of the opportunity now offered, of boarding the different transports arrived, with the view of purchasing little luxuries at any price. We have at length received the letters overdue, but no papers.

We hear the garrison are suffering much from want of water. The fortress is said to be supplied by an aqueduct, the pipes of which, extending up the valley, have been cut off by the French.

CHAPTER VII.

ILLNESS—SIEGE PREPARATIONS—RETURN TO CAMP—SEBASTOPOL—THE TRENCHES—BOMBARDMENT—RESULTS—SIEGE OPERATIONS—BATTLE OF BALAKLAVA—SORTIE OF THE ENEMY—SABRE WOUNDS FALSE ALARMS—CHANGE OF WEATHER.

October 4th.—THE first lapse, I think, in this journal must now be recorded. Previous to the 30th, I had been suffering from bilious diarrhœa for a few days. Owing to the cold probably, now rather severe at night, and sudden change of diet, my complaints became much worse, assumed a choleraic form, and I moved on board the 'Hydaspes,' set apart for sick officers, on the afternoon of the 30th September. Immediately after getting on board, I became dangerously ill; the 1st and 2nd of October I passed in the sufferings common to the malady, with the exception of cramps.

Yesterday, by the mercy of Providence, I began to amend, and now am able to record my progress to recovery. I am still exceedingly weak however, and experiencing great indigestion from debility of the stomach; the least food taken, causing pain. Two other officers of my corps are in a similar condition on board ship.

As regards the progress of our siege operations, we hear that guns are being taken up, but no firing has yet begun. It is expected to commence in a day or two's time. The Russians on the other hand, are said to have blazed away for two entire days without getting our range or hurting any one.

This is a curious, picturesque little bay, cut off by a sudden angle of rock from the sea, so as to give the character of a lake; the entrance is so narrow, that the bow and stern of very large ships, which the depth of water accommodates, leave very little vacant space at the sides of the harbour in some parts; it is in fact completely land-locked: the mouth of the harbour is, I understand, scarcely visible a little way out at sea.

A scene of great bustle is going on, stores of all kinds being landed. The village is situated at the base of the huge cliff to the right on entering the harbour, and contains only two or three houses, no better than cottages; one of the former, I believe, is occupied by Lord Raglan. The houses were well furnished before they were sacked.

5*th*.—Nothing done towards our operations: the reports very contradictory as to the time likely to be occupied in the siege. Lord Raglan has gone to the camp, and it is said the bombardment begins to-morrow night.

6*th*.—An army of Russians reported to be threatening our rear. This morning the 'Hydaspes,' being required at Constantinople, three or four officers and myself were abruptly turned over to a small transport called the

'Gertrude,'—a lamentable change from the comforts of the former. The poor skipper of the latter, is in great perplexity, our advent being unlooked for, and he having, he says, no provisions (!)—pleasant news for famishing convalescents. No bed clothes for any of our party.

7th.—Nothing new concerning siege operations or other matters.

8th.—The men under arms last night in anticipation of an attack. The Allies have not yet completed preparations for bombardment. When it does begin, it is expected to be very rapidly effective. The enemy, a prisoner tells us, is much perplexed and alarmed at our long delay in returning their fire. They have done little or no injury to us, as yet.

One or two of their most powerful guns belonged to the unfortunate 'Tiger.' A good many long pieces from our ships of war have been moved up to the heights, and operations are to begin with batteries, mounting altogether a hundred guns. The sailors who are employed on shore, are getting very impatient. The delay is reported to be occasioned by a difficulty in procuring earth for the various engineering purposes—the site of the projected batteries being a mass of rock.

9th.—A great change in the weather; a north-east wind set in this morning, together with a stormy sky, which the skipper thinks portends snow. The glass suddenly fell last night from 72° to 55.° Joined my regiment to-day. The army, with the exception of cavalry, are encamped in a very strong position—the flat summit

of a range of table hills, about a mile distant from the suburb of Sebastopol, inland. There is considerable and abrupt acclivity on all sides, and at the base a huge plain like an amphitheatre. Our camp is further strengthened by a chain of intrenchments extending all round, and continuous with those of the French, who occupy the ground extending to the sea on our left. The right of our position is the valley of Inkermann, at the entrance of which, seaward, Sebastopol stands. Tents have been landed within the last week, and all the troops are now under canvass. A body of 10,000 French have arrived to-day from Gallipoli, and further reinforcements are expected.

To recur to myself:—Another invalid officer and I, performed the journey to camp in a light cart, drawn by two half-starved ponies—an equipage captured from some Russians near the Alma. Our turn out was rather grotesque, as a small drummer-boy was mounted *en postillon*, and his seat, judging from the amusement of sundry cavalry soldiers whom we met, must have been rather singular. Campaigning has taught us, at least, to be supremely indifferent as to appearances. The day was bitter cold, and the wind very piercing. We were glad to get into a tent and enjoy hot coffee on our arrival, about six o'clock. The ground was very irregular in our journey, and quite of a mountainous character the whole way—about five miles. The view of the Bay of Balaklava, in looking back, very pretty—owing to the lofty cliffs guarding the entrance of the harbour, ruined towers,

etc. At the time of erection the latter must have been very formidable. I regret much that my debility prevents me, at present, from taking a walk round them.

10*th*.—The enemy kept up a brisker fire than usual last night, without, however, doing any mischief, or impeding the mounting of the batteries now in progress. Owing, it is said, to Lord Raglan having to wait for the French, whose arrangements are not complete, we are to suspend our attack for several days. Large parties of men from the various corps are employed in raising the parapets, etc., etc.

I rode up this afternoon to get a glimpse of Sebastopol, but was stopped by an officer on picquet before I had advanced far. The shot and shell had been falling rather heavily about, and on any person shewing himself, the fire became more vigorous: hence the order. I managed to see, however, the entrance of the harbour, and got a good glimpse of the town. The former appears to be narrow and tortuous, resembling that of Balaklava on a large scale, but not environed by cliffs. The town extends along the right side of the entrance; viewed from the sea, it appears well-built, and covers a considerable space of ground, on a gentle acclivity. Extending inland, on the same side, and I should think half a mile, at least, from the entrance of the harbour, is a very fine range of buildings, in the form of a quadrangle, with, I think, a dock in the centre—at least, a body of water. I presume these are the arsenal and dockyard. The stone-work appears massive, and the money and labor expended

must have been great. Of the forts, I cannot form a correct idea at present, as the evening was too far advanced for seeing them well. A man-of-war lays far up the inlet, and by means of a gun slung in the rigging, has considerably annoyed our working parties. This vessel it is to be our first proceeding to destroy.

11*th*.—The enemy were engaged in firing all night, without, as far as I can learn, doing any damage to the works or injury to the men, a large party of whom are employed every night. Three or four guns, their wheels being muffled during the transit, were got into position last night, and it is said we are to open fire to-morrow. The French have forty-five pieces of ordnance mounted. Fortunately the weather has again become very mild; but last night the cold was considerable.

We are all suffering from a pest of the country in the shape of vermin: at night they are most troublesome. Inability to change our clothes makes it difficult to free ourselves from the disgusting nuisance. I look forward anxiously to an opportunity likely to be afforded soon, (by the arrival of the 'Kangaroo' with part of our baggage,) of obtaining a change of under-garments.

My companion, in the journey to camp, (Lieutenant Thistlethwaite), has become so ill again from diarrhœa, as once more to be obliged to go on board ship. After again returning to camp, and escaping injury at Inkermann, he was a third time compelled to invalid from dysentery, and died at Scutari. He carried one of the

regimental colors at the Alma, and was highly spoken of in the despatches.

12*th*.—An alarm at two o'clock this morning, when we were for a short time under arms. A brisk firing in our front was heard during the night. We found it arose from a party of sappers having lost their way, and come in contact with the enemy's picquets. The former contrived to get back without injury.

One of our transports yesterday, owing to the wind failing, or to inadvertence, got within range of the forts, and was brought out, after some difficulty and damage, by a man-of-war; the crew of the former having previously taken to their boats.

My sleep was greatly disturbed by the combined effects of the heat (again considerable) and vermin, which no proceedings of mine appear to have any effect on. Our only fresh provisions are at present obtained by a rather amusing but not very lawful expedient. Every now and then, oxen, baggage animals chiefly, stray up to our camp. They are immediately seized, and if not claimed within a reasonable period, slaughtered.

The commencement of our operations still appears indefinite. Every one anxious.

13*th*.—Ordered with a wing of the regiment as "a covering party;" the object being to protect the working detachments in the trenches. The night was beautifully fine and moonlight. By a mistake, which might have led to serious results, on the part of a staff officer, who acted as guide, we were taken to within a

short distance of the town. We heard dogs barking in the streets, and clocks striking very distinctly. We retraced our steps, turned by a steep path, up a rocky ascent to our right, and reached one of the series of fortifications now constructing—a battery of twenty guns. We lay on the slope just below the summit of the rampart, which afforded us partial cover from fire; but a group of officers of a Highland regiment, a detachment from which accompanied us, had a narrow escape. A round shot hit the hill on the other side, and ricochetted amongst them, as they lay breakfasting. A cry raised opportunely by some of us, who saw the ball bounding on, caused the Highlanders involuntarily to twist their bodies to one side, and thus saved one or more of the number from being killed.

Many brought blankets and cloaks, and the majority tried, unsuccessfully I think, to get a little sleep; but the heavy dew made us chilly. I slept a couple of hours, but awoke very cold. The sun soon became powerful, and by the middle of the day, the heat, encreased by refraction from the white rocks, was quite oppressive. Returned at seven o'clock p.m. by another and more direct road, without casualties.

14*th*.—Ordered to parade this morning at three o'clock a.m. with a like party, so I turned in immediately on reaching camp last evening, glad to occupy the interval in sleep. The morning was foggy and threatened rain. Our destination this time was the chief valley (Chapman's), occupying a considerable extent, and pass-

ing along the summit of a hill, intervening between a second valley on which the high road to Sebastopol (Woronzoff's) passes, and a corresponding one on the other side, seaward, where the French defences begin. The battery I alluded to yesterday, occupied the heights ascending from the road to our right. Chapman's battery, I should think, extends over half a mile of ground, and is almost parallel with the town. We had an excellent view of the latter when the day broke. It is rather difficult to describe, owing to the irregularity of the extended site it occupies. The buildings look very neat, and some of the public and private houses are fine massive structures, all of very white stone, like that of Malta. Several handsome terraces extend parallel to the entrance of the harbour. The town seemed, *en masse*, clean and well-built. The materials appear to be obtained from adjacent quarries in the rocks of Inkermann. Not much ground is occupied, apparently, as gardens or lawns. The arsenal I have already alluded to, as a splendid edifice, or rather a series of edifices. Another prominent and handsome structure, with Corinthian columns, is, I understand, a club-house, where we hope to congregate before long. I think the only other buildings particularly noticeable are, a church, exteriorly in the usual plain style of the Greek places of worship, and a smaller one, or convent, of Gothic architecture.

Besides the main creek, there appear to be two branches, in one of which several old hulks, like hospital-ships, lie. I could only count five line-of-battle ships, but there are said to be seven. The enemy kept

up a heavy fire all day, and particularly towards night, without injury to any one, although there were some narrow escapes. My sleeping place was rather ill-selected, being under a somewhat exposed portion of the parapet. The consequence was that during the night a round shot hit the top of the embankment behind, covering me with a shower of stones and mud. My rest was very effectually disturbed. Returned to camp, a distance of some three miles, when relieved by another party at seven o'clock, a.m., of the 15th.

15*th*.—Being a good deal tired, and suffering from a diarrhœa, which has affected me ever since my premature return to duty, I lay in bed all day, and naturally felt surprised when warned for a third successive turn of trench duty at two o'clock (the 16th). I mounted a pony, feeling too exhausted to walk, but had proceeded only a short distance, when I was relieved by an assistant surgeon on the staff—sent, on subsequent consideration, in my place.

16*th*.—A good night's rest has wonderfully restored me to-day; and my ailment, for the time, has almost yielded to medicine.

To-day the enemy fired several rounds from all their batteries, in quick succession, on both the French and English lines. An officer of the Grenadier Guards (Captain Rowley) was unfortunately killed, and several wounded. To-day the casualties altogether amounted to thirty odd—a small loss, considering the immense quantity of ammunition expended by the enemy.

To-day every one is rejoicing in the prospect of our

attack commencing to-morrow morning, with about sixty-five guns on our side, and fifty-five on that of the French. The firing will, it is said, begin at day-break, and be kept up at intervals of a few minutes. The proceeding is ordered, I believe, more with the view of stopping the erection of the enemy's forts, etc., which has been rapidly proceeding, than from any hurry to begin operations on our side. What music the fire will be to our ears! The weather again threatening.

Our batteries and those of the French at length opened to-day, at a quarter to seven o'clock, a.m.; and the combined fleets began their attack about twelve Before long, a magazine of the French blew up—a circumstance which much impeded their subsequent operations At the present time (evening) everything is vague as to results. As regards proceedings on land by the Allies, it is rumoured a fort has been destroyed, and also a ship of the line, called 'The Twelve Apostles,' moored in the harbour, so as much to annoy our men in the trenches. The navy are said to have destroyed, or much damaged, a fort (Constantine?), and to have advanced so far as to expect to get into the harbour to-morrow morning. We could hear their broadsides at regular and frequent intervals during the day; but the smoke prevented our seeing the effect, as well as that produced by the batteries. Probably the loss of the navy has been heavy. The casualties to-day have been very trifling from the enemy's fire, which was incessant. An accident occurred —an explosion in a twenty-gun battery—the exact nature

of which has not yet been ascertained. It caused, however, so little interruption in the firing, that it is believed to have been unimportant. A loud explosion took place in one of the enemy's forts. At present, the bombardment on both sides has almost ceased; but it is said we are to fire red-hot shot during the night.

An absurd report, we hear, has been propagated in England, and generally credited, of the Allies having taken Sebastopol—at a time when accounts of the battle of the Alma could barely have reached home.

18*th*.—The report to-day shews our success (if it can be so termed) to be very unimportant—confined to some damage only of the forts. The combined fleets appear to have done very little harm, and made no progress into the harbour; whilst they (British portion) suffered a loss of about one hundred killed and wounded, including two officers. Several of the ships were considerably injured. A number of our best marksmen have been ordered to skirmish with the enemy, and to-day have been successful in annoying them. The fire on both sides, of the batteries, was very slack during the night; but this morning it began vigorously at six o'clock a.m., and has continued throughout the day, though less violent than yesterday. Further damage is said to have been done to the opposing forts, and a magazine blown up by our fire. Our Lancaster guns reported to be a failure—their effect being very uncertain. The fleet, as far as can be ascertained, did nothing to-day.

A sad casualty has occurred in the death of Colonel

Hood, commanding the Grenadier Guards:—Too eager to see what was going on from the trenches, where he was in command of a covering party, he several times raised his head above the parapet, to enable him to look through a telescope. A shot through his chest killed him instantaneously. Our casualties, on the whole, continue very few. The skirmishing party to-day is said to have done very well, and to have advanced near the walls of the town. The French batteries have not opened, owing, I believe to want of ammunition, but are to resume fire to-morrow. A large quantity of the latter was destroyed in the accidental explosion yesterday. An impression is prevalent, that, after all, recourse must be had to storming the fortress; and the Fourth Division is said to have received orders to that effect. I fancy, however, Lord Raglan will try the effects of further bombardment, preliminary to incurring such a sacrifice of life as must necessarily occur. The guns are said to be planted too far from the enemy; but I imagine our want of success can scarcely be attributable to this cause—the engineers, of course, having calculated the distance accurately. Some say the siege is going on prosperously; but certainly the sanguine anticipations of Sir J. Burgoyne and other high authorities, do not appear to be in the road to fulfilment.

Weather delightful—apparently becoming warmer. Flies abounding more. The Russian army in our rear, of whom we have latterly heard nothing, is said to be threatening Balaklava; in consequence of which, the

Highland brigade and some artillery and marines have been sent to garrison the heights adjacent.

19*th*.—Nothing to report of consequence. The progress of the siege, as far as can be learnt, is slow and unsatisfactory. The mud forts opposed to us, and only recently constructed, cannot, from the nature of their material, be destroyed by our fire. We can learn little of what the French are doing on our left. The attack on the part of the navy was so unsuccessful, that it is not to be renewed. A transport of the enemy, containing forage, was cut out of the harbour, in a very daring manner, the other day, by one of our small vessels.

Rather more casualties to-day in the trenches. The shells reach, of course, those sheltered from the round shot. Still, on the whole, our loss is not great; relatively, it is supposed, very small when compared to that of the enemy. Ordered on a covering party to the trenches, at two o'clock a.m. to-morrow.

20*th*.—Our fire to day is considered to have been more effective than heretofore, so far as silencing that of the enemy. Still the latter was vigorous. A man in the trenches, a short distance from me, was lying asleep close under the parapet, about the middle of the day, and awoke with a compound fracture of the thigh, occasioned by a fragment of shell, which burst on the other side of the embankment. Another, sitting next to me, two or three feet off, had a narrow escape; a large piece of a shell, whizzing close past his head, and burying itself in the earth between us. There were fewer casualties, however,

than usual to-day. A lieutenant in the navy was killed at the other battery, most of the guns of which are worked by seamen. Another officer of the Grenadier Guards was wounded severely by a shell yesterday, making, I think, the third casualty in this corps, in as many days. The town has been set on fire several times by rockets, but the flames quickly extinguished. Lord Raglan is said to be well satisfied with our progress,—satisfactory news to us. The skirmishers continue to go out and act against similar parties of the enemy, but little injury is inflicted on either side. A poor fellow of a regiment of the line, thus engaged, and shot through the lungs, was brought to me in the trenches. I am, unfortunately, suffering from dysentery, in a chronic form, which debilitates me much. I was too weak to walk to the trenches, and nearly fainted when on my pony's back. Fortunately the weather was very mild, and I got some refreshing sleep, my couch being a stretcher for carrying the wounded, with a couple of blankets. I got back at three o'clock a.m., with my complaint less aggravated than I anticipated.

21*st*.—I am now laying up, and treating my ailment as actively as possible, during the interim of my tour of duty. The firing on both sides, that of the enemy especially, is slacker. Of course all kinds of rumours are afloat,—that the latter are disaffected, obliged to be supplied with "raki" to keep up their courage, that we have killed large numbers of them, etc. However, the consequences and effects visible to us are by no means equivalent to the reputed advantages.

22nd (Sunday).—Rumour says our progress is decidedly favourable. A magazine in one of the opposing batteries has been blown up. The enemy's fire much less vigorous; and consequently there have been fewer casualties in our trenches. Several wounded prisoners taken by the skirmishers,—amongst others, an officer who has since died. A report is prevalent (which subsequently proved correct) that one of the officers of the Coldstream Guards, Lord Dunkellin, whilst covering a working party, was taken prisoner last night. It seems that a party of men were seen in the twilight, at no great distance beyond the trenches. Lord D.'s sergeant asserted his belief that they were Russians; the former however, who was near-sighted, said that they were English, walked to meet them, and never rejoined his party.

The 'Kangaroo,' with some of our effects, has come in, and the opportunity of obtaining a change of linen, etc.—very conducive to our comfort—has been thus afforded us. The men have also got at their knapsacks,—both officers and men having previously only what they carried on their backs. How these things are to be conveyed, should we have a sudden move, is a matter of surmise; the comfort, however, afforded in the meantime, warrants the risk.

23rd.—The firing of the enemy in every quarter sensibly diminished. What this indicates remains to be shown. Every one becoming disappointed at the prolongation of the siege so much beyond what was anticipated.

To-day there are strong indications of rain. The state of the trenches is uncomfortable as it is, for the dew moistens the chalky soil on the surface, and plasters our clothes with it. The effect of rain may therefore be imagined. I expect my turn for duty to-night or to-morrow.

If we do not succeed in effecting a breach in a few days, a general assault is reported as probable. It is said that the defences of the enemy are weakest near the French. We are in ignorance as to what the latter have effected, but presume their loss to have been greater than ours.

24*th*.—Nothing worth noting down. The capture of Lord Dunkellin is confirmed.

25*th*.—Went on duty at seven o'clock, a.m., to relieve a medical officer of the Grenadier Guards, taken ill in the trenches. There had been showers during the night, but the morning was very cool and pleasant. After passing the advanced posts, I came to the Woronzoff road, leading to Sebastopol, where sufficient proof of its exposed position—the sides being literally paved with heavy shot—had accumulated. At this time the enemy's fire intersected the road. A twenty-four pound shot passed within a few yards of me—disagreeably close. A more formidable ordeal awaited me at the top of the hill, where the battery lay—that termed the twenty-gun, and nearest our position to the right. Once in the trenches, the danger would be comparatively past; but an exposed surface of about fifty yards had to be traversed, over

which a constant fire of shot and shell was playing. Twice I started off, but the reports in the distance warned me to stop. At either time, I think, I should have been knocked over, as I calculate I should have just advanced to where the shot fell. On the last occasion, a shell burst so near, that our (my servant was with me) escape was most providential—the missile, which I thought a round shot, and therefore not requiring "homage," bursting only a few feet off. In fact, the very proximity was the cause of our escape. After about ten minutes' delay, fearing some casualty might have occurred in my absence, I left my servant, with instructions to remain until the fire slackened, lightened myself of my cloak and other articles, and made "a run," as fast as my debilitated state permitted. This proceeding I fortunately accomplished without injury, and reached the comparative security afforded by the parapet. My servant came about a quarter of an hour after, when the firing had slackened.

Two artillery sergeants were killed to-day at the guns in this battery; one of our men slightly wounded. The night was very cold, and it came on to rain sharply at one time. Notwithstanding, I got some hours' sleep. Returned to camp at seven o'clock, 25th instant.

25th.—Had just got breakfast, and was looking forward to a comfortable and elaborate wash, when an alarm was given, and orders issued for the regiment to fall in. We thought, as usual, it was only a false one, and we should be dismissed soon. When we had ad-

vanced about a mile towards our defences on the Balaklava side, we were surprised to see about three thousand Cossacks in the plain, pursuing the Turks, who had abandoned two fortified hills, nearly a mile up the valley from Balaklava—the said hills being then in possession of a large body of Russian infantry, together with nine of our guns mounted there.

The 93rd Highlanders formed line, and when the cavalry came close at hand, poured in a volley that proved very destructive, and made the Cossacks wheel about and retreat as fast as they had advanced. Our heavy cavalry charged and cut them up severely, driving them back to the fortified hills. The artillery, on both sides then opened a fire at too long a range to do any mutual damage, and our fourth division advanced, apparently with the view of attacking the enemy's position: my brigade, and part of the French army, now came up, forming a reserve near the entrance of Balaklava. The Russians, however, remained masters; but unfortunately an order, (said to be given by a mistake of Captain Nolan, an aide-de-camp, who was killed in the subsequent action), led to the brigade of Light Cavalry charging the enemy. They did so; came under a murderous fire of artillery, and were slaughtered dreadfully. Nearly four hundred were killed or made prisoners, out of a force of little more than double that number. The 13th Light Dragoons are said to have only brought twelve men out of action; the 17th Lancers, twenty. These reports are probably, however, incorrect. Of course these

regiments had been much reduced by previous sickness. We (the infantry) did nothing, and remained all day inactive; an ineffectual fire being kept up by our ships' guns mounted on the heights of Balaklava. It was generally believed we were to attack, and endeavour to retake the hills in the evening, and we sent for some food and our cloaks from camp; the enemy being allowed to retain their position, from which it is said they cannot annoy us.

Reached camp about eight o'clock in the evening. Those who, like myself, had been on the covering party previously, were rather tired. As I thought to expedite my return, I got leave to make my way back alone, so obtaining permission from an artillery officer, I mounted a gun carriage; the consequence was that, owing to their necessarily keeping the road, I did not get to camp until half an hour after the regiment, and then fairly shook to pieces by the trot of the horses. Until then I had no conception of the fearful jolting of an artillery carriage proceeding at a quick pace.

26th.—I think I never enjoyed such sound reposing sleep,—the effects of exhaustion and a weakened frame. After breakfast, and at luncheon, I felt quite restored. Every one abusing the Turks of course, but in their defence, it is said, they were too few for the duty entrusted to them; and their "bim-basha," or chief officer, bolted like a man at the beginning of the affair. They were pretty well furnished too; still every one is indignant with them at being the cause of our heavy loss in an arm of the service in which we are so weak.

The Turks are said to have spiked all the guns, luckily, except one. To-day there has been a little retributive justice, to appease the army for yesterday's disasters. The garrison of Sebastopol supposing, we presume, that most of the allied forces had been drawn to Balaklava, and kept there for its defence,—sallied forth. They were met by the Second Division, with some artillery, and driven back to the town with considerable loss,—400 *hors de combat,* it is believed.

The Commander-in-Chief appears to have determined on letting the Russians keep their position. Balaklava is rumoured as about to be given up, and our munitions, etc., removed to the French depôt, a small bay called Kamiesh, equi-distant between Balaklava and Sebastopol; this would be a relief to the skippers of transports now in harbour, who are getting frightened, although Balaklava is considered tolerably well defended by marines, naval guns on the heights, and the Highland brigade. Rumours of a general assault about to be made near the French lines, where the Russian defences are supposed to be weakest. The French have pushed forward their batteries to within a short distance of the enemy's advanced works.

A number of prisoners taken to-day. The enemy's loss from our fire up to this period of the siege, is estimated at as large a number as 5000. *On dit* that Menschikoff was wounded to-day. Lord Dunkellin accompanies Gortschakoff about, it is said, and lives with him.

Weather again, fortunately, very fine for the season.

Nothing further heard, as yet, of the progress of the siege. Matters, however, must soon come to a crisis. Is the advance of the Russians, yesterday, a last effort before the town surrenders? Our force is still considered quite inadequate for the magnitude of the operations we are engaged in. The town, I should have said, was on fire for some time, in several places, last night. Some of the wounds inflicted by our heavy cavalry, whose charge was greatly admired, showed the physical powers of the men. I dressed a poor wretch, the muscles of whose neck behind, were completely divided down to the spine, by a back stroke of a sabre; yet he was staggering about the field, it might almost be said holding his head on. The cool air had prevented bleeding to any extent. Another man was seen, (not by me), a portion of whose skull is said to be cleanly sliced off. The French, at first, considered Balaklava as completely lost to us. No doubt the presence of the Highland brigade saved it. The *Colchicum Autumnale* (a medical bulbous plant), with its beautiful blue crocus-like flower, abounds here plentifully. The men are suffering a good deal from a kind of biliary diarrhœa, which, in many instances, appears to be rather an effort of nature,—the functions being, in other respects, in good order, and the tongue remarkably clean. It prevents, I fancy, the other opposite affections of liver, obstruction and jaundice, with which a good many are attacked. Some also are seized with dysentery: and judging from subsequent observation, I infer that this epidemic of the camp, or scorbutic dysentery, began to shew itself at this time.

A ship arrived from Liverpool with little comforts at extravagant prices; yellow soap, etc. at 5s. per lb. We can now get butter, flour, and potted meats at similarly exorbitant prices. Through a friend, I have attained a few bottles of port,—invaluable to me as a medicine. Since my illness, the ration rum and pork, both of which I used to relish amazingly, I now cannot bear the sight or smell of.

27th.—The brigade ordered under arms twice during the past night, at ten o'clock and again at four o'clock a.m.; the occasion of the alarm as yet not known. Nothing new, except that the French will not be able to bombard preparatory to the general assault (now apparently determined on), for five days. The firing on all sides very slack.

28th.—Under arms again last night whilst a skirmish took place between the Russian cavalry, near Balaklava, and the French. We marched in that direction, and remained on the ground for half an hour. It is said, three hundred horses pertaining to the enemy, got loose last night, and were captured by the French and Highlanders. It is reported also, that French reinforcements to the amount of 10,000 men have landed. On the other hand, a body of the enemy's troops under Luders, one of their best generals, are expected to join the army here. Osten-Sacken, I believe, commands the latter now. One hundred prisoners were taken the day before yesterday. Monday (30th inst.), spoken of for the general assault.

29th (Sunday).—The weather, previously very fine

and warm, changed about the middle of last night to severe cold, followed by heavy rain. All the clothing in my possession is quite inadequate to keep the body warm. To-day, the temperature remains the same, with every appearance of a continuance. This renders our mode of life at present rather disagreeable. The plan is, when not on duty, to lose all sense of privation in sleep—candles being, moreover, too precious to burn them long. With this view I turn into bed about seven o'clock, my dinner hour being early.

30*th*.—Weather still as threatening, and almost as cold. The men look wretched, but bear up bravely. The authorities must certainly bring matters to a crisis soon; for we may infer that the autumnal season is now nearly over. Nothing new to-day.

31*st*.—Weather still very cold, rather frosty, but clear and fine. It seems that ten officers of the Light Cavalry were killed in the disastrous affray, at Balaklava. It would appear, from a conversation held between an officer, sent with a flag of truce to the enemy's army, and some of the Rûssians, that the latter are getting rather tired of the war. The assault seems now likely to be postponed for some time longer.

November 1*st*.—A hoar frost last night, when, consequently, it was very cold. Rumours of a fresh army of the enemy being at Simpheropol, *en route* here. Nothing definite known relative to the assault.

2*nd*.—Weather continues very cold; hoar frost at night. At the early hours of morning it is almost impos-

sible to keep the body warm with our scanty coverings. The Russian army in our rear, said to be suffering much from sickness and privation: the number very variously computed. The siege firing on both sides, very slack. Walked to-day, up to a hill, from whence I had an excellent view of Sebastopol. With the help of a good glass, I saw various objects in the town very plainly. Scarcely any one visible in the streets. The French are said to have got their covered approach for the assault, to within one hundred and fifty yards of the enemy. A report to-day of a man of the 19th Regiment having deserted, and given information as to the time when our reliefs in the trenches take place; and, in consequence of which, an attack occurred, and seven of our men were killed this morning, early.

3*rd*.—Weather warmer—apparently a last glimpse of autumn. Nothing more known about future operations. Made an attempt to form a fire-place in the tent—an excavation in the earth, with a flue, covered by fragments of tin ammunition boxes, conveying the smoke under the walls of the tent, outside of which we erected a chimney two feet high. After enduring smoke (which would not follow the legitimate channel) to the verge of suffocation, we were obliged to admit that the experiment was a failure, and our labor misapplied.

The French and Turks appear badly fed. Now, after the lapse of so much time, every one acknowledges that our bombardment has effected no results of importance, and that the capture of the place must

depend on a general assault. Most fortunately for my health, we give no covering parties to the trenches at present. Our men are fully occupied in picquets for the protection of our position. The French reinforcements do not appear to have arrived yet, in the large number stated. The 46th Regiment has joined us. The medical officer of my brigade, who last did duty in the trenches, is now laid up with dysentery.

4th.—Weather much milder during the night, and it is now drizzling with a prospect of continued rain. I am suffering from a disordered liver; the effects, I think, of medicine taken for my dysenteric attack (strong opiates, etc.). I am, however, able to do duty, and to go about, with some effort; but, of course, my anxiety for the termination of the campaign, and return to winter quarters, where I may hope to nurse myself, is much enhanced. The hardships of warfare are now telling visibly on every one. We have a number of deaths—fever and other ailments, from which the men would probably have recovered had they been in a hospital.

CHAPTER VIII.

BATTLE OF INKERMANN—DAY AFTER THE BATTLE—ENEMY'S LOSS—OUR POSITION FORTIFIED—COMMENCEMENT OF THE MEN'S SUFFERINGS—STORM OF THE 14TH—WANT OF FUEL—REDUCED RATIONS—ARRIVAL OF DRAFTS—OUTPOST AFFAIR WITH THE ENEMY—CHANGE OF CAMP.

5*th (Sunday).*—TURNED out at seven o'clock by an alarm, just when I was contemplating getting up. After advancing a few score of yards towards the camp of the Second Division, parallel and contiguous to ours, we found ourselves under a fire of shell and shot from the enemy's artillery, which had been brought up the side of a hill on the left of our position, and not far from the twenty-gun battery. The morning was very foggy, and a drizzling rain continued until about mid-day, when it cleared up, and in the evening became very fine. The brunt of the action fell on the First and Second Divisions—the scene of it being a little in front of the camp of the latter, and not very far from our own. Owing to the great superiority (numerically) of the enemy, and an artillery fire of the hottest description, our men, who had advanced to the margin of the heights overlooking the

valley of Inkermann, and which ascent the enemy had nearly surmounted when the British reached the ground, were obliged to give ground a little, at first. I think three times. They always regained it, however, quickly. Nevertheless, the struggle was very severe, attended with considerable loss of life to the brigade; the amount, as yet unknown. The opportune arrival of French reinforcements (at an earlier part of the day, I believe, offered and declined) decided the victory in our favor. The enemy were driven back with great loss, but retreated in good order, to the range of hills on the opposite side of the valley, above Sebastopol.

The field of battle was very limited, and unvarying —confined mainly to the locality I have alluded to, and two small redoubts, captured by, and retaken from, the enemy. The fighting lasted from seven o'clock a.m., to three o'clock p.m.—the brunt of the action, however, being over at an earlier hour. The scenes on every side far exceeded any idea I had previously conceived of the horrors of a battle-field, and I earnestly hope I may never again witness such another. The fire of the enemy's artillery did great execution,—riddling the tents, and rendering the position of those not actually engaged in the struggle, extremely dangerous.

Some of the incidents that came under my immediate notice were very appalling. A wounded man was being conveyed on a stretcher, carried on the shoulders of four others. When within a few yards of me, to my horror, a round shot levelled the whole group to the

ground, killing one of the bearers. Another ball, about the same time and locality, fell amongst a group of picketed horses, completely disembowelling one of them. The writhings and agony of the poor animal were pitiable to witness. My junior, E——, whose turn of duty it was to accompany the regiment into action, was slightly wounded at the commencement. The Medical Officer of the Coldstream Guards and myself, each endeavoured to establish a kind of halting-place, where we could dress the wounds of the men. With this object we gathered our orderlies, and laid out instruments, dressings, etc., on opposite sides of a hospital marquee of the Second Division. Sad proof was immediately afforded of the ineligibility of the site, and of the necessity of quitting the spot. A ball (twenty-four pounder), came through the tent on the side opposite to that where I was engaged, killing one of the orderlies employed in assisting the surgeon, and also the pony of the latter, tied up a yard or two off. The ricochetting of sundry other missiless simultaneously by me, warned me, if I wished to preserve my own life, and be useful to others, to abandon the attempt I had scarcely commenced. A few minutes after, a private of a line regiment passed by me, leading a field officer's charger. He addressed me in evident anxiety to get rid of the duty imposed on him of taking the animal to a place of safety. It had been found galloping without a rider or owner. It occurred to me that I should be enabled to perform my duty much more effectually when mounted, as well as to

husband my strength—now beginning to flag a little, by temporarily appropriating the horse. I accordingly did so, and kept him until the action and my last contingent duty, supervision of the removal of wounded, were terminated. I should have been rather puzzled to know what to do with the animal then, but luckily he had been identified, in the course of the afternoon, by an officer of the Guards, and the owner's groom, as the property of Major Maitland of the Grenadier Guards, on the Staff, who had been severely wounded.

At one period of the day I was occupied in tending to some of our wounded, lying under the low and dilapidated parapet of one of the redoubts I have alluded to, then retaken and held by the Guards. Here I saw Colonel Pakenham of the Grenadiers in a sinking state from several severe wounds: I gave him a drink from my flask. He attempted to convey some wish to me, but owing chiefly, I think, to an impediment in his speech, (a lisp,) I was unable, after many painful efforts on his part, to catch the purport. A man of my battalion, severely hurt, was urgent in his cries for assistance and removal to hospital. His wound, I found, must soon terminate fatally. Removal was alike, at the time, impracticable, dangerous, and useless, for he was shot through the intestines, the contents of which were escaping. He was alternately supplicating help, and uttering imprecations on the enemy, who had given him the fatal wound, it would seem, when he was lying injured and defenceless from a comparatively trifling hurt. I

thought it my duty to tell him how short a time he had to live, and to suggest his occupying the brief interval in prayer. I had the satisfaction of witnessing him doing so, for I was necessarily lying for some time by his side; but in his ejaculatory petitions he could not avoid recurring to and execrating the brutality of the enemy, every now and then. Some hours after, when riding by, I saw him in a sitting posture, and believed him to be quite dead.

Strong proof was afforded me of the inutility of our ambulances, owing alike to their heavy construction and the wretched condition of the mules. When the action was drawing to a close, the Duke of Cambridge ordered me to get the wounded removed with all possible expedition. Accordingly I rode off to the officer in charge of the ambulance corps, stationed at the windmill, and brought one of his vehicles back. Although the ground, at this part of the field of battle was comparatively little cut up, and the acclivity very trifling, all the efforts of the drivers, who I compelled to exert themselves to the utmost, could not induce the miserable, half-starved brutes, six in number, to surmount a hillock intervening between us and the redoubt where many of my wounded lay: consequently the latter had to be carried an inconvenient distance to the ambulance, which there was some risk might be dismantled in the interim. The drivers behaved very well, and being old soldiers, they did not regard the risk they themselves incurred.

At the close of the action, I saw Lord Raglan watch-

ing the retreat of the enemy. He sent for me, and put several questions relative to the occupation I was then engaged in—superintending a party of our men in seeking for the wounded. His manner and the nature of his enquiries were as courteous and calm, and even as cheerful and conversational, as if the topics only related to the state of the weather

There has been a great loss of officers,—eight of ours wounded, and about the same number of the Coldstream Guards killed; also Sir George Cathcart, Brigadier-Generals Goldie and Strangways, with some other officers of rank. The division of the former appears to have been engaged, at the commencement of the action, further on the heights.

I found the advantage of our vicinity to camp, in being enabled to send word to my servant for food.

Our duties were over much earlier in the evening than at the Alma, and I was able to enjoy a more comfortable repast. I was debarred, however, from the sleep I much needed, having to take my turn through half the night in visiting the wounded. One of our officers, Colonel Blair, who was shot through the abdomen—a wound necessarily fatal—required especial attention.

6*th*.—A melancholy day, passed in burying the dead and counting the survivors. Eight officers of the Coldstreams interred in one grave; and three of the Grenadiers in another. Poor Colonel Blair of ours died this morning.

There seems to be little doubt that Osten-Sacken's

army, brought from Odessa, were our opponents. Every one seems much disheartened at the gloomy state of affairs, and the dreadful loss of life. A council of war was held to-day,—the result of course unknown. Great indignation felt at the barbarous conduct of the enemy, in numerous instances, in killing and mangling the wounded officers and men.

7th.—Another council of war; also a board of enquiry, with the view, I believe, of sending an indignant remonstrance to the Russian General relative to the practice pursued on the 5th, not only by his men, but by some of the officers. All our wounded officers and men have been removed on board ship, except a few of the latter.

The strength of the regiment now is about three hundred and fifty privates and noncommissioned officers, of whom a very large number are suffering from camp dysentery; ten officers only, doing duty. The loss of the enemy is estimated at from five to ten thousand: ours at about two thousand, and about ninety officers killed and wounded. Several regiments have only two or three officers fit for duty.

8th.—It is asserted that we are not to assault Sebastopol until the arrival of reinforcements, expected in a few days from Constantinople. They are almost entirely French, however, of whom 15,000 are said to be on their way. Ours, I believe, I have already mentioned, except the 97th, coming from Greece. The likelihood of our wintering here is becoming painfully evident. A

statement as to general health and efficiency has been called for, and, of course, the reports relative, at least, to the brigade of Guards, have been very unfavorable. This circumstance may, perhaps, influence the authorities in assigning us some better quarters here.

A draft of fifty men, with two officers, left sick at Varna, have opportunely joined us. Another draft is on its way from England.

The weather is again mild, warm during the day, though rather chilly and showery at night. I have fortunately got a stretcher-bedstead, the property of an officer invalided, and my bones, painfully prominent from emaciation, are relieved from lying on the hard rock forming the floor of my abode. I have also a camp stool, and so am becoming, by comparison, luxurious in habits. I am thankful to say my health is improving a little, though I am still very weak.

9th.—The 46th regiment has landed and marched up here, together with about 1500 Zouaves—portions of the expected reinforcements. The 99th, from Athens, are also at Constantinople, *en route*. Large parties of Turks are employed, as well as our own troops, in burying the Russians. The enemy have actually had the barbarity to fire on them whilst so engaged. The Russians seem never to bury their slain. One of their officers, in the battle, was seen stabbing our wounded. He gave money to a sergeant of the Guards to say nothing, the former having been taken prisoner. He is expected to be shot, and richly deserves that fate. The

number of the enemy's dead is greater than was supposed: their loss is now computed at 15,000 killed, wounded, and prisoners. On the same morning with the action, it seems, the Russians made a sortie on the French, who slew one thousand, and even drove them within the fortifications of the town, so that an entrance could actually have been effected then. Prudence, however, prompted a retreat, from the dread of being cut off. Weather wet, but mild.

10*th*.—Nothing to record but continual stormy, wet weather. The returns of Lord Raglan have stated the enemy's loss at 15,000, of whom 5000 were killed,—and 2000 prisoners. The arrangements of the Generals, French and English, are said to be as follows. The British to wait until further reinforcements arrive, and then the French, with one division of English, are to make the assault, whilst the remainder of the British protect the lines from an attack. Our Allies are engaged in strengthening considerably, by redoubts, etc., their own lines, looking towards Balaklava, as well as ours, on the heights of Inkermann. They are also to construct a battery there, to prevent a second surprise.

The Duke of Cambridge has gone on board ship sick; and also the Brigadier, Major-General Bentinck, wounded in the arm.

11*th*.—Weather the same. Huts have been sent for, and are said to be constructing with expedition at Constantinople. All our clothes are dropping to pieces from constant wet and damp. We have, or ought to

have, perhaps, some consolation in reflecting, that the enemy must suffer still more, even allowing for their great hardihood and acclimatization, from want of tents, and difficulties in obtaining provisions; their supplies have to travel overland an enormous distance. The French continue sanguine of success, and notwithstanding the advanced period of the year, no one entertains for a moment the possibility of the siege being raised. There is no doubt of the presence of the Emperor's sons, Michael and Nicholas, with the army at Inkermann.

12*th (Sunday)*.—I had hoped this day, at last, to be enabled to attend divine service, but yesterday afternoon, at five o'clock, I was suddenly warned for duty with a covering party. It was dusk when we left, and the ground in the condition of a ploughed field after heavy rain. Our position this time was a covered way, in advance of the twenty-gun battery. The former is being made chiefly by the Turks. Our progress along it for a distance of a mile or so, was very disagreeable; the rain collecting in the fresh earth, came half way up our legs in the shape of "puddle," and in this agreeable locality we passed the night. It was fine, but so cold, that we could not keep the circulation active in our feet. I managed to get an hour or two's sleep. The firing was very heavy throughout the day. We were in a rather singular position, between the opposing batteries, and possessed good means of judging of the efficacy of the enemy's artillery. The shot on both sides passed over our heads. The Russian sharpshooters tried hard to pick

any one off who exhibited the least part of his person above the parapet. Returned at eight o'clock, p.m.

13*th*.—A wretched wet day, which has brought on a relapse in my dysentery—a result I had dreaded. I am now lying in bed, and taking physic; which, I am, alas, compelled almost to live on. None of the officers who have been ill with complaints similar to mine, have got over their attacks—all suffering from diarrhœa, indigestion, and emaciation. I feel very weak. Having but one pair of trousers, I am obliged, when they require brushing, (a contingency very frequently occurring, from the state of the camp), to remain in bed during the process. I am badly off for boots, and there is little prospect of our getting at our effects left on board ship, or at Scutari. The men are literally in rags; picturesque looking soldier-vagrants;—a fact, as regards appearance, and no two dressed alike. Not only rags and patches of every color are seen, but they are wearing articles of clothing and caps which they chance to pick up.

The 28th regiment arrived from Gibraltar; also drafts from Scutari—wounded men now recovered. The whole force is evidently becoming greatly lessened by the immense number of sick, arising from the camp epidemic, —chronic dysentery. The fresh regiments being chiefly drawn from the Mediterranean, bore up, at first, better; but subsequently it was found that little difference, if any, existed in the ratio of sickness.

The enemy very distinctly visible,—at least their outposts in the valley of Inkermann,—extending up towards

Balaklava. Their main body is posted, I believe, on the opposite heights. It is said they expect reinforcements from the Principalities before long. Every prospect looks cheerless and gloomy at present.

14*th*.—The most miserable day I have known, not only in my camp experience, but, I think, in my whole life. The night had been windy and stormy throughout; but at about seven o'clock, a.m. it blew a perfect hurricane. The pegs on my side of the tent could not, owing to the rock, be firmly driven in; so they soon gave way, and the whole affair turned over, inverting my bedstead and self on the ground: the pole, moreover, rather damaging the shins of my companion. The wind then swept away all our little effects, and the stones broke the bottles. These were, however, very secondary considerations at the time. I had been confined since my return from the trenches, and my trousers being covered with mud, I slept in my drawers, with my shoes off—both unusual circumstances. This was not a condition in which to remain out in the hail and rain; so I mounted my servant's back, and took refuge in an adjacent tent, which had until then withstood the storm. This asylum was not long afforded. The tempest increased furiously, and every canvass dwelling was becoming levelled. Fortunately my trousers and boots were in my servant's tent, yet erect, and therefore dry. So, rising from the position *à la Turque*, which I had been compelled to assume on the damp floor, with a cloak around me, I lost no time in getting into my garments. I just finished in

time to avoid the impending destruction of my friend's abode. As there was some risk of being knocked down by the pole when it broke, I instinctively crept out, without knowing what to do, or where to seek for shelter.

At this time the cold was intense; the wind and hail terrific in violence, and I had not calculated on the increased power of the former. I had on a blanket and cloak, forming a kind of sail. I was blown along rapidly with irresistible force, and then prostrated on the ground. Picked up by my servant and another man, I was supported to the only place at all protected,—a very poor cover afforded by a wall some two feet high,—behind which I sat in the deep mud, with other unfortunate beings. After waiting an hour or two in great suffering, I felt that my life would be endangered by remaining longer so completely exposed. At this time, one officer's tent was still vigorously holding its ground, owing to his having previously loosened the ropes from the inner row of pegs, round the wall, and thus, by allowing—a wretched alternative, truly—a current of air to sweep under, lessening the resistance which the closed fabric would have afforded. Ill and half dead, cold and exhausted, I crawled under the edge, the door being necessarily kept tight, and felt some little relief when I got inside. The hospitable owner (Lord James Murray), gave another refugée and myself, a crust of bread and a glass of sherry, our only sustenance—at least mine—during the day; for owing to my servant's negligence and a series of accidents, I had not been able to obtain any suitable food since I

crept into my damp blankets. Our tents having been with much difficulty re-erected, when the wind began to abate partially, at about four o'clock, I took an opiate; and after being severely pained, and affected otherwise by my disease, fortunately lost a few hours consciousness of what I had suffered, in sleep. The medicine most proper for me, I could not obtain, it having been lost. Before day-break, a loud cannonading and fire of musketry woke us up, and led to the uncomfortable apprehension that the enemy were attacking us. I do not at present know whether such was the case. As I felt greatly exhausted, and my clothes, were all wet,—turning out under arms, would have been very trying to me. I should have said, that about five o'clock a.m., the hail changed to heavy snow, which continued throughout the remainder of the night, with a strong, though abated, wind. The cold was, if possible, greater in the evening. I had resolved, in my mind, should the tent be again blown down, to remain under the ruins, as there could be no hope of bettering my condition elsewhere.

The scene must have been very ludicrous, apart from the serious considerations involved. Of course, such of our effects as remain, are more or less injured by the wet. The poor sick, driven from the hospital marquée (amongst the first blown down), were, of course, in a most pitiable state. Horses broken loose from their piqueting ropes, were running about in all directions, and heavy articles sailing through the air. Several detachments passed by our ground during the day,—just arrived from England,

and looking very woe-begone. They were assured that the present was not a very ordinary occurrence. A number of men of the Light Division took refuge in some extensive caves, overlooking the valley, and were therefore better off than others. The faulty construction—too great height—of our tents, was shewn by the circumstance of scarcely one belonging to the Turks, camped near us, being blown down. The combined effect of storm and privation must convey a hint to Lord Raglan, as the physical powers of every one are becoming fearfully tested; and should such weather continue as the present, the whole army will become *hors de combat*. Huts are said to be on their way; but a fortnight, at least, is likely to elapse before they arrive, and then, probably, in very insufficient number. The enemy are, perhaps, not suffering so much; for, to show the neglect of our authorities at home, we observed at Inkermann, that the former were furnished with thick winter clothes, while our men are wearing the same in which they had endured the heats of a Bulgarian summer. True, the Russians may have no tents, but in such weather as the present, tents are almost useless.

15*th*.—A cold, but tolerably fine and dry day. Of course, every article we possess is being dried, and the mud scraped off. We expected to hear of disasters amongst the shipping, Balaklava being much too small to afford accommodation to all; and accordingly it is rumoured that eight transports have been wrecked, six containing stores, ammunition, etc. Others on their way

from Malta, with siege mortars of large size, and many coming from England, we fear, there will be bad tidings of. It must be hoped, however, that the weather may compel us to active operations earlier, as any danger from the enemy is preferable to perishing from cold and wet, of which we must expect a continuance. No wood has been issued to the commissariat, and as forests do not exist here, the only fuel consists of the roots and branches of the brushwood, now becoming rapidly used up. Nothing, in fact, can be more disheartening than our present position and prospects.

In the despatches, the recent battle, we learn, is termed "Inkermann." The firing last night, we understand, was a sortie on the French and Turks—soon repulsed.

16*th*.—Weather keeps bitter cold, hills covered with snow. Our loss at sea is said to be greater that at first supposed; thirteen transports having been wrecked or gone to pieces, with, it is feared, one or more ships of war. To make the calamity worse, a great part of the winter clothing, fuel, food, etc. for our men (Brigade of Guards, especially), were on board the ships lost. The "Retribution," man-of-war, with the Duke of Cambridge on board, had, it is said, a narrow escape from shipwreck. The Commissary-General, it is rumoured, on learning the loss, reported to Lord Raglan the unpleasant necessity of the army being placed on reduced rations; the usual commissariat supplies being on their passage out, and (rather an injudicious mode of proceeding) no store remaining

on hand. Another fusillade occurred during the night: another unsuccessful sortie of the enemy on the batteries. We have again attempted to warm our tents by means of the ashes of roots, burnt on extemporized braziers, made of worn out mess kettles. By keeping them near the door, and thus having a sufficient outlet for smoke, we managed to procure warmth at some expense of comfort otherwise.

It is feared the hurricane will greatly delay the arrival of transports with reinforcements and supplies. It is now, I believe, a month since our batteries opened fire. Had any one predicted then that such an interval would elapse without the siege apparently approaching an end, he would have been laughed at.

17*th*.—Weather fine, but cold. If the accounts of deserters (Poles) may be credited, the enemy have estimated their loss at Inkermann as much greater than we supposed; viz., 25,000. The former report also, that both the garrison and army outside, are suffering severely from want of provisions, and disease. They added, that if we could cut off communication between Simpheropol and Sebastopol, the latter must soon surrender. To counterbalance this, our naval damages have been great; the harbour of Balaklava is strewn with fragments of wreck. One of the enemy's sunken line-of-battle ships, is said to have been forced up by the storm, and another has been submerged in her place. We are all put on reduced rations, in consequence of the loss at sea. It is feared a great many lives have been sacrificed; amongst others,

Dr. Spencer, deputy inspector of hospitals, on his way out as a member of a board of enquiry, relative to an alleged mismanagement in the Medical Department. Sales of effects belonging to deceased officers, take place almost daily. It is curious to see the different sums given, according to the demand for the various articles. Thus, good horses and ponies, for which food cannot be procured at any price by officers not strictly entitled by regulation to keep animals, go for absurdly small prices,—a few pounds, or even shillings! Articles of clothing, on the other hand, fetch extravagant sums, as well as little luxuries, eatables, etc. Every one has money, and appears determined to deny himself no comfort procurable. A number of general officers reported to be going to England; Sir George Brown, his constitution said to be much impaired, the Duke of Cambridge, General Bentinck, and others. The loss in officers, who have died from their wounds, has been greater than was at first supposed. French reinforcements continue to arrive. The Greeks at Constantinople have wagered large sums that Sebastopol does *not* fall by Christmas. It is possible some of the Forts may still hold out, even should we gain possession of the town by that date.

18*th*.—Weather the same. Nothing new. We have about 2,500 prisoners. Reported that 9,000 French troops have landed since the action. It is intended, rumour says, that a portion of the French reinforcements shall land at Katscha Bay; and, by making a diversion against the enemy on the other side of the town, favor

the attack on Sebastopol. Our position is being further strengthened by redoubts. The men beginning to suffer from chest complaints as well as dysentery. Balaklava has been so strongly fortified as to be considered secure against any attack.

19*th (Sunday)*.—Weather unusually mild, and threatening rain. One mail reported "missing," and another over due. *On dit*, that Lord Raglan is urged to take Sebastopol as soon as possible, by government at home; also that deserters have given intimation of another attack—a last effort of the enemy—on or about the 29th instant. General Canrobert is said to have gone up the coast (by order, of course), to concert measures relative to the landing of troops there. My dysenteric affection continues to reduce my strength greatly. Several officers have begun to erect huts. Stones are to be procured with tolerable ease; wood with great difficulty. The French troops seem to be also on reduced rations, as they come prowling about camp, picking up scraps. Our biscuit appears to be better, and issued more abundantly than theirs. Until the last few days, the men used to give them some, or change it for a small portion of bread; which, rather indifferent in quality, the French bake. Now, however, there is a universal, and not very courteous, negative, to any request of the kind. The bombardment weak on both sides, except a little burst occasionally. The main body of the enemy, we hear, has retreated to the Belbec.

20*th*.—A wet night and day; but very mild for the

time of year. Our drafts from England have arrived but not landed; also the 97th Regiment. Some fresh mortars of large calibre for the batteries, have been landed,—to replace those becoming worn out.

21*st*.—A very cold day—a sudden change during the night, seeming to threaten snow. Much firing, at intervals, giving rise to very unpleasant reflections in bed, as to the likelihood of a turn out. It has been explained as follows:—

An outpost, a house, I believe, occupied by the enemy, had been found to annoy our parties in the trenches, and it was determined to take it. This was accordingly done by a party of the Rifles, with the loss of an officer and seven men. The Russians then sent a larger force to regain the post; but the enemy were defeated, and the place remains in our possession.

Canrobert is said to have cheered his troops to-day, by telling them that we shall certainly attack Sebastopol in a very short time. We shall see!

We move our camp to-morrow, to make room for the 97th, who are to occupy the ground vacated, and be attached to the First Division—rather a bore for one or two officers, who had begun to erect huts. I was in the camp of the artillery of our division to-day, and they are actively engaged in the process. Wood is the material most difficult to procure, as well for fires as for the construction of huts—most of the brushwood having been exhausted.

22*nd*.—Moved to a position adjacent to the ground

occupied by the Coldstream Guards, and a quarter of a mile from our former camp. We are now nearer to the French, and the lines overlooking the valley, and extending to Balaklava—a position, I presume, quite as open to attack as our former one. Our drafts joined us this afternoon. The contrast between their clean, well-fed appearance, and that of the "veterans," is very striking. The officers too have brought little comforts which we have long been strangers to; as well as contrivances, invented by bond on tradesmen. Brisk firing again last night; to what cause attributable we have not yet heard. Weather continues very wet at brief intervals. Fortunately we got our tents pitched before the heavy rain began.

CHAPTER IX.

WET WEATHER SETS IN—CHOLERA COMMENCES IN THE DRAFT—STATE OF CAMP—SCURVY PREVALENT—SUFFERINGS OF THE SICK—WEATHER IMPROVED—INCREASE OF SCURVY—EFFECTS ON THE MEN—INVALIDED ON BOARD SHIP—DRAFTS ARRIVED FOR THE BRIGADE—SUCCESSFUL SORTIE OF THE ENEMY—ARRIVAL OF FIRST INSTALMENT OF HUTS—STATE OF THINGS AT BALAKLAVA.

23*rd*.—INCESSANT heavy rain all day—turning the ground into the condition of a bog, and rendering cooking, together with all internal as well as external comforts, nearly unattainable. Temperature, fortunately, mild. The tents have become much damaged by service, and let in the rain freely. Nothing new as regards the siege.

24*th*.—Obliged to go to Balaklava on private business. Weather continues as bad. The rain poured down, all night; there was also thunder. The road in a state resembling a ploughed field after a heavy storm. I am now sitting in bed and writing (six o'clock, p.m.), whilst my garments are being dried—a difficult and slow process. If the rain interrupts it, I have no alternative but to resume them in their wet state. My appearance on the road would have appeared absurd to friends at home. Trousers tucked up to the knees, and a costume half mili-

tary, half civilian; a couple of tin cooking pans attached to my saddle-bow, and bags containing wine and other little necessaries suspended behind. My pony being tired, and the road bad, I was very apprehensive of his stumbling, and of my bottles "coming to grief." Across my shoulders was a havresack, containing sundry articles of cookery: so that I, or rather my poor animal, was well laden.

In passing by the French lines, I observed various means resorted to, by our Allies, for rendering their abodes waterproof in a slight degree. Some had erected tall palisades round their tents; others had managed to construct huts of wood and wattles, and a third, a kind of edifice of mud and tiles. Every place, however, looked wretched and miserable in the extreme, owing to the weather.

No good shops are yet established at Balaklava. Those at present open, are chiefly kept by Maltese, who are, apparently, too poor to make investments in good and extensive stores, and, of course, an exorbitant price is charged for everything. Two or three French shops are also established. A number of articles can now be procured, the want of which was much felt; such as hams, butter, potatoes, onions, etc. No bread yet. All drinkables very dear, but paid for willingly by both men and officers; the former cheerfully giving 2s. for a bottle of porter, when they can get one. They have no means of spending money, but much is not issued to them, and a good many of the married men send ample remittances home.

25*th.*—Nothing new. The rain incessant and heavy, converting the camp into a perfect swamp. A sad result of a change in the mode of life has shown itself in several of the men of the draft having been attacked with cholera of a passive, but fatal type. Severe diarrhœa and dysentery are also prevalent amongst them. Possibly, as the majority are young lads of little stamina, the voyage out may have weakened and predisposed them to the malady. My own ailment is very troublesome. It is gradually exhausting my strength and emaciating me. A totally inactive state of the digestive organs appears, as in the cases of the majority of the men, connected with it.

26*th (Sunday).*—The rain has ceased for a time, and the day has become fine and warm; it will require a good many such, however, to dry the ground. Four or five deaths from cholera during the last two nights, confined to the men of the draft; a circumstance showing the effects of acclimatization, and *vice versâ*. The lamentable state in which the encampment is, with the want of comforts, and *medicines* even, for the sick, render that sad malady more incurable, if possible, than in Bulgaria.

The 9th regiment has arrived from Malta. The cannonading very feeble, but several little affrays continue to take place at night. I understand the regiments recently arrived from England have suffered equally with our drafts from cholera.

27*th.*—Weather again misty and foggy, terminating in a cold but clear night. Nothing to note but continued mortality amongst the men of the draft.

28*th*.—A showery day. Rumours of French troops having landed at Eupatoria, the reinforcements possibly on which our movements here are to be dependent. Our rations are now very poor. No fresh meat for long intervals. The supply of rice, too, has ceased; a great privation to many, who, being affected with diarrhœa, cannot eat the salt pork. Another battalion of the Grenadier Guards is said to be ordered out, together with the 91st regiment.

29*th*.—Continued rain. The mortality amongst the lads comprising the draft, continues, and their state in the hospital tents, owing to the rain, want of adequate bed-clothing, and other causes I have before alluded to, is pitiable in the extreme. The cavalry has been reported by Lord Lucan as being ineffective from the state of the weather. I saw, a few days ago, the 4th Light Dragoons, encamped near us; and the condition of the ground there, can scarcely be conceived. In their state, the horses resembled coach animals in England after a long stage during wet weather, and on the worst possible roads. They are picketed, as usual, to a long rope, passing down the rear of the men's tents.

The Russians, it is said, attacked the French lines near Balaklava yesterday, but retreated immediately on the guns opening fire. The batteries on both sides (toward Sebastopol), fire very feebly now, during the night: rather more actively, I think, between the enemy and the French. Both officers and men are looking anxiously for the arrival of the winter clothing for the troops. The

former cannot obtain access to their baggage, and would willingly wear *any* garment after the men's more urgent wants have been supplied. I am very desirous of getting a pair of private's shoes and socks, as I am so badly off in this respect as to have *no* means of keeping my feet dry. The Crimea has by this time quite finished my only pair of boots; which, moreover, there are no means of getting repaired. I am also much in want of thick clothes.

30*th*.—The weather finer, but still unsettled and cold. Rumours of large Russian reinforcements arriving, also considerable French. A party of Turks are coming up to erect huts for the hospital of each regiment,—a proceeding much required. Owing to the bad state of the roads, and the mortality amongst animals, much difficulty is experienced in getting provisions up here. To-day there was neither biscuit nor rice for the men, in consequence. No fresh meat, I think, for a week. The Russian army is said to be suffering greatly from similar privations.

December 1*st*.—Incessant rain with severe cold. The sickness and mortality continue as great as ever. Owing to the state of the roads, the new siege guns cannot be brought up, and the intended assault is therefore likely to be delayed in consequence. My own health continues very bad. The wasting of substance produced by camp dysentery is very great.

2*nd*.—A rather brisk skirmish took place last night. The Russian force retook the advanced post I have

spoken of, but it was again captured by a party of the 46th under Colonel Garrett, in a very gallant manner; with a trifling loss on our side, and a severe one on that of the enemy. Four divisions are said to be *en route* from France here. A heavy bombardment is talked of, prior to the assault. This day almost free from rain, but very cold.

3*rd*.—Nothing to record but incessant rain.

4*th*.—Last night the rain, followed by hail, fell heavier than any we have yet experienced, and the cold was most intense. The tents, of course, afford a very inadequate protection from both discomforts,—my pillow (a tent-peg bag, stuffed with straw), and outer blanket being quite wet. The men, in addition to the maladies previously alluded to, are suffering from scurvy, and there are a few cases of frost-bite and gangrene of the toes. Their privations, alike when on duty and sick, are scarcely conceivable; only to be equalled by their heroic resignation. The officers are also suffering severely, and several have been invalided. There will scarcely be any to do duty if we remain much longer.

It is rumoured that General Baraguay D'Hilliers has landed at Eupatoria, advanced, given Luders battle, and defeated him. Of course, this is not credited.

5*th*.—More heavy rain during the night, but rather less cold. Bed-clothes again saturated. The 90th regiment, from Cork, has arrived. The departure of the first battalion of Grenadier Guards has been counter-ordered, and a large draft is coming out instead.

6*th*.—Very brisk cannonading and musketry-fire during the night. We have not learned the cause yet. This morning the Russians, for some motive we cannot guess at, have fired the brushwood in the valley leading to Balaklava, so as to fill the latter with smoke; probably a ruse of some kind. Last evening and night were fine, but this morning it is again raining, though not so violently. It appears hopeless to expect the ground to dry up. The hills in the distance are all white with snow. Rumour says 2000 huts are coming to us. If such really be the intention of Government, it is very lamentable that they were not sent long ago. The expenses of this war to the nation must be enormous.

7*th*.—A fine and rather frosty morning—a great boon. The rain, however, came on again, and continued up to the evening.

8*th*.—A very hard frost and thick ice this morning. The sun soon came out, with most genial warmth.

The damp has penetrated through the canvass, and destroyed our few effects. No rumours, good or bad.

9*th*.—A slight frost during the night, with a subsequent tendency to rain. The cholera is, happily, abating, amongst the fresh troops and drafts; but other bowel complaints are more prevalent and fatal. Scurvy is on the increase, a circumstance not to be wondered at, considering the infrequency of the issue of fresh provisions,—now only occurring about once a week.

A memorandum has been sent to the surgeons of corps, for their opinions as to the health of the troops;

their capability of remaining under canvass without danger, etc. These queries, I need scarcely state, have been answered in strongly negative terms, and the reduced physical powers of the men commented on; together with the fact, that of those doing duty, and *not* on the sick list, a very large proportion are *known* to be suffering from diarrhœa, or rather chronic (camp) dysentery. Whether these reports, however, will have any weight, is very doubtful. The battalions of Guards, notwithstanding the large drafts, only number between four and five hundred each; from one hundred, to one hundred and fifty, being inefficient from sickness. Coughs are rather prevalent, but, happily, as yet, no cases of acute inflammation of the chest; which, under existing circumstances, would have a poor chance of recovery. The state of the roads, together with that of the wretched mules employed to draw the heavy ambulances, preclude the use of the latter in conveying our bad cases to the hospital ships at Balaklava; and thus many die from sheer *cold* and want of adequate comforts, who otherwise would probably recover. To the French we are indebted for the occasional loan of their lighter and infinitely better adapted vehicles. It is a most pitiable sight to see poor creatures lying on the muddy floor of the tent, half torpid from cold, with a dirty, wet blanket for their only covering. The only possible plea, I conceive, for Government not sending huts out, at least for hospitals, must be their belief that the siege would be terminated before they could arrive.

10*th*.—Weather does not seem settled, but it is singularly mild and warm again for the season. Nothing new. The siege appears to be going on rather unfavorably than otherwise for the Allies. We can only get up one or two guns daily, and immediately they open fire, the enemy, by their superiority in number and weight of metal, appear to silence ours, and have already disabled several. The impression is very general, that we must trust to an *assault* alone for the capture of the place.

11*th*.—Last night, although there was a little rain, the weather was so warm that the usual amount of bedclothes felt quite oppressive. The day has been fine and quite relaxing. The firing on both sides during the night, at two distinct periods, was rather heavy; the cause as yet unknown. The papers with the despatches relative to the Battle of Inkermann have arrived, and caused some dissatisfaction in the Guards; from their services, it is considered, being too summarily glanced at and dismissed, although they and the Second Division bore the brunt of the attack.

The 34th regiment has arrived from the Mediterranean. The French are said to be ready for the assault, and (this time!), waiting for us. It is now looked for about Christmas.

This fine weather is enabling the Allies to bring up guns more rapidly. The Turks are suffering dreadfully from disease, and dying in large numbers; chiefly from want of proper food, comforts, and medical attendance. Our available force (British army), is now stated to be about 24,000.

12*th.*—Another mild, beautiful morning. Heavy cannonading and musketry-fire last night in the direction of the French. These nightly fusillades look like the forerunners of a general assault, which may thus arise fortuitously. The present one was a sally on both the French and English batteries, but was repulsed, with little loss on either side. Two small men-of-war have arrived, part of the late Baltic expedition, I believe. The change in the weather has proved beneficial to the men, and the cases in hospital are improving a little already. The guns are now reported to have been nearly all brought up,—including some very large mortars (13-inch). The ammunition will require a further interval of nearly a week for its conveyance, if the weather keeps fine. Afterwards, according to generally received opinion, a vigorous bombardment of three or four days is to take place, followed by the assault.

13*th.*—Weather keeps mild and dry. The firing continues very brisk every night, without any important results. A rumour, derived from a French source, that Austria has joined the Western Powers—important news, if true.

14*th.*—Nothing new. A foggy morning, which changed to rain in the afternoon; light showers continued all night. The assault generally looked forward to with anxiety.

15*th.*—Continued rain all day. Our old tents now give very unpleasant proofs of having seen service. The health of the men has, on the whole, rather improved

during the short interval of fine weather we have enjoyed, as regards the graver class of diseases, but scurvy is decidedly increasing much:—a circumstance easily accounted for, by the fact of the men being fed almost wholly on salt provisions. Many, I find, do not touch their meat in consequence, and as the rice has been discontinued for some time, the quantity of nutriment taken by such persons, must be quite inadequate for the duty they perform. The stoppage in the issue of rice, has arisen, I understand, from the commissariat having no means of bringing it up from Balaklava. Coffee, biscuit, and rum, are the other rations now issued. Some get a few onions and potatoes (the latter very bad), tea, and other little comforts, from Balaklava—but they are exceptions. The jaded, careworn appearance of many of our men, is rather a contrast to the good condition of the French—Zouaves particularly, who seem to keep up their stamina wonderfully well. True they have had much less duty to perform than we have, but their familiarity with campaigning is, doubtless, one reason for their comparative health. Our men have at length got a supply of under clothing, drawers and boots; but, alas! to a great many, the latter are no boon, the sizes being much too small for their feet. Many pairs are such as females could scarcely get on—a disgraceful neglect on the part of the contractors, or perhaps some other official. Further confirmation of Austria having coalesced with the Western Powers, through a telegraphic message received by General Canrobert.

16*th*.—Snow and sleet all night. Attacked during the course of it, with catarrh or bronchitis, which, coupled with my other complaint, obliged me to apply for a medical board, with the view of going on board ship for the recovery of my health.

17*th (Sunday)*.—Weather bitter cold, but my journey has been accomplished with less exhaustion than I had anticipated, inasmuch as I had to be lifted on the pony,—after sundry, unsuccessful efforts to mount. The comforts of a dry saloon and stove, could only be adequately appreciated by one who had personally experienced my wretched condition in camp. Ordered, temporarily, on board a small sailing transport, the 'Rockcliffe,' recently arrived with commissariat stores still in her hold. I had no bed clothes with me, and it seems nothing is furnished to sick officers now, but an empty cabin, or rather a corner of one. I succeeded, however, in getting a blanket or two from the steward, with some difficulty.

Disturbed at dinner by the eccentric proceedings of an officer of the marines affected with delirium tremens, who was, luckily for our comfort, removed this evening. Two fresh regiments, the 17th and 89th, arrived from the Mediterranean, presenting, in every respect, a great contrast to our poor fellows. Alas! if the assault does not take place speedily, they will alike be decimated by disease. Further reports of French troops having landed at Eupatoria. The forcible contrast between the condition of our men and the Zouaves, I have alluded to. The latter always appear clean, their clothes in good con-

dition. Their feet and legs are much better protected than those of our men, by means of boots and leather leggings, laced tightly. Their active gait in walking is very different from the labored progression of our poor fellows. Sleeping on picquet and sentry, is now rumoured to be rather too prevalent amongst the British—a heinous crime, in a military point of view, and liable, by the old code, to be punished with death. The authorities, however, appear to have acted humanely in not visiting the culprits with the extreme penalty; the over-worked condition of the troops being too apparently the cause. It is, I believe, a fact that several small parties of our men have been surprised and taken prisoners, in consequence of being caught "napping."

18*th*.—Another fine mild morning, but the evening cold and showery. A report that Admiral Dundas has been replaced by Sir E. Lyons, his second in command. An army of Turks, under Omar Pasha, said to be *en route* to Eupatoria.

19*th*.—A fine day for the season, but the night windy and showery. I am now located in tolerable comfort; my complaint, if anything, rather better, but debility very great. I had no idea of the extent of my emaciation until I saw my face clearly in the glass, and had the means afforded of bodily ablution. Succeeded in buying some flannel shirts in the town—through my servant, of course. This is a great boon, my old ones being in rags. The skipper of this ship, like most others, has brought out, on speculation, a supply of articles (provisions and poultry,

chiefly), which are eagerly bought up at any price by officers, foraging. A few prices I give as illustrations; it being borne in mind that the birds have been subjected to a long voyage, and may therefore be considered out of condition.—A fowl, 7s. 6d., a duck, 7s. 6d., a turkey, 15s., a pot of jam, 5s. 6d., etc. Nothing new from camp.

20*th*.—The 71st Highlanders arrived from Corfu; also large drafts for the brigade of Guards. Some idea of the sickness in the regiments recently arrived, may be formed, from the fact of twenty-seven men having died in one night, and one hundred fresh sick being admitted in one regiment,—the 46th, I believe. Weather continues fine and mild. A skirmish between the French and Russians, in the forts formerly captured from the Turks—it led to no important results.

21*st*.—A rather disastrous brush with the enemy seems to have taken place last night. The latter surprised our sentries, beat back the covering parties, and held temporary possession of one of the batteries (Gordon's), damaging the works, and killing, wounding, or taking prisoners some thirty men and two officers. The field officer who commanded—Major Müller, was also killed. Such is the version here. It is a sad fact, that our men have become quite worn out, and consequently, from such physical exhaustion, are less careful in the performance of their duty, and indifferent as to risking their lives. This is not surprising, for in some regiments, the men and officers have actually not *one* night (entire) in

bed, during the week; whereas, the French, I believe, have four or five. Then our rations have been so much reduced, that, owing to this circumstance, together with occasional breaks down in the conveyance, the men in one division have been obliged to live, three or four days at a time, on biscuit only (such, at least, is the current report).

22*nd*.—Nothing to note; a dreary wet day. Letter writing for the mail—a general occupation.

23*rd*.—A frosty night, and not dry. No news.

24*th*.—Cold and snowy. Heard that the mortality in our army, at present, is estimated at one hundred daily; the fresh cases of sick, at three hundred. An officer of the 46th regiment, recently arrived, told me, that their deaths have amounted to one hundred and fifty, out of seven hundred, in six weeks.

25*th*. (*Christmas-day—Monday*)—A fine fresh frosty day, suggestive of the period of the year in England, under favorable circumstances. Nothing new from camp. Another ship arrived with drafts for various corps, amounting to four hundred men. Also the 'Robert Lowe,' with machines for "blowing up" the sunken men-of-war in Sebastopol harbour, together with the first instalment of huts—only a few. Rumours of Austria having sent an army into Bulgaria. Our skipper, though a perfect "screw" on all other occasions, opened his heart, and gave us a fair dinner,—turkeys, an unexceptionable pudding, and champagne, at discretion—too tempting a fare for poor invalids, some of whom experi-

enced rather unpleasant consequences during the night and following day.

26*th*.—Frosty and fine weather. No news from camp; much sickness there. The order for the issue of a medal and clasps for services in the Crimea, has reached us, and, of course, I presume, afforded much general satisfaction. Some rails for the railway have also come: I am not aware whether accompanied by the "navvies." General Adams has died of his wounds at Scutari—universally regretted. Weather in camp said to be very severe.

27*th*.—A fine morning, but soft and inclined to rain. The 18th Regiment arrived in high spirits. A sortie, speedily repulsed, rumoured to have taken place last night.

28*th*.—A mild day, inclined to rain. No news. The sailing vessels of our navy ordered home.

29*th*.—Weather fine, and singularly mild. Nothing to note but the daily arrival of transports with stores, huts, etc.

30*th*.—A very cold day, threatening snow. A skirmish reported to have taken place, in which our Light Division and the French were engaged. The Russians were driven back. The French lost two officers and a few men. The scene of action was the hills taken by the enemy from the Turks, and of which the former were again dispossessed.

31*st*.—A heavy fall of snow during the night, succeeded by a thaw this morning, with all its attendant discomforts. The 39th regiment arrived from Gibraltar, together with fresh drafts. By an officer in the former,

I fortunately obtained a supply of warm clothes, much needed, sent by a friend from Scutari; and from one of the latter I purchased a pair of Russian-leather jack boots —considered indispensable now in camp. An artillery officer who came on board says it is conjectured an attempt at insurrection amongst the Polish troops in Sebastopol has taken place—a long-continued musketry fire having been heard within the town.

Our force is lamentably diminishing—Only about 16,000 men returned as effective. It is said that about twelve hundred sick are sent to Scutari weekly, and that the number of recovered returning from thence bear no proportion to the fresh invalids. To shew the lamentable neglect here, I may mention that a large barge, containing surgical instruments (of course very expensive) and medical stores, lies sunken close to the quay. In this state she has been noticed for at least a fortnight, without any attempt (apparently) being made to get at the things. The same applies to clothing, urgently needed in camp, now lying rotting on the quays for want of store-houses; biscuit, etc., wasted in like manner: whilst some of the divisions are half starved. The huts too have now arrived in sufficient numbers; the advantage of which, in preserving the lives of the men, would be incalculable,—yet they are rendered useless (the boards covering the wharves) for lack of means of transportation. Again, the medicines at the hospital store, many of the commonest kind, are expended—a circumstance of which the commission now sitting ought to take very serious cognizance.

Thus, cheerlessly ends the old year.

CHAPTER X.

EFFECTS OF CHARCOAL IN A TENT—COUNCIL OF WAR—VARIABILITY OF THE WEATHER—STATE OF THE TROOPS—DISASTER IN THE TRENCHES—RETURN TO CAMP—DETACHMENT AT KARANI—USE OF REGULATION BOOTS IN THE WINTER—WANT OF COMMON MEDICINES AND COMFORTS FOR THE SICK—ST. GEORGE'S MONASTERY.

January 1st, 1855.—MAY the Almighty in his mercy grant that the present year may be less fraught with human suffering and loss of life than the last,—and witness the termination of the war.

Awoke at twelve o'clock last night, by the bells of apparently all the ships in the harbour ushering in the new year with an original, but not at all an unmusical, medley.

2nd.—Nothing new from camp. A gloomy wet day. A part of our baggage, left in store at Scutari, has arrived, and we are consequently able to get at some necessary articles. Those most required, however, are knocking about in the 'Kangaroo,' (employed in conveying French troops). The baggage-animals have also arrived from the same place. On the one hand I am unfortunate, a new canteen having apparently been stolen. As regards my animals, I am in better luck, both of them having reached

this place, not only alive, but in good condition; whereas a large proportion have died and been stolen, or appropriated (report says) by the commissariat. Horses are at a premium now, so many having given in, from over work and want of food.

3*rd*.—Constant heavy rain last night, and this morning as heavy a fall of snow. The roads must necessarily be in a wretched state, and the carriage of huts, now more urgently required than ever, rendered quite impracticable. Nothing new. Sickness and mortality keep very great in camp. My own health has improved much since I have been on board, though the dysenteric affection remains; and I am still, though to a less degree, considerably emaciated.

4*th*.—Hail of a very large size—as big as snow-drops, frozen snow, in fact—fell last night and evening. To-day, very thick and continued snow. Huts, calculated to hold 2500 men, are now here—a tantalizing circumstance, as well as one associated with sad reflections as to the loss of life that might have been saved by human foresight. Eight hundred sick are at this moment waiting for conveyance to Scutari.

5*th*.—An intensely hard frost, continuing all day. Three officers (two of the artillery), rumoured to have been suffocated by charcoal in their tents. A council of war to-day, at which Omar Pasha was present—having arrived from Varna for the purpose.

6*th*.—Frost and snow continue. Two more officers said to have been suffocated by charcoal. One division

has been four days without the issue of rations. It is admitted as hopeless to attempt to get the huts up to camp; the horses being quite insufficient for their conveyance. Officers are told, however, that on requisition, signed by their commanding officers, they may obtain planks to erect huts—a nice sequel to the provident arrangements of government. The public at home probably labor under the impression that we are comfortably put up in them.

7th.—Frost continues very hard, but the sun came out warm in the middle of the day; a tendency to snow notwithstanding.

Some scandalous circumstances are transpiring, connected with the transport of goods to the troops here. A supply of wine for the Guards appears to have been actually broken into and ransacked on board a ship of war, while being conveyed to this place. The number of parcels, too, which have "*miscarried*," is very great. Two officers said to have died in camp from cold.

8th.—A thaw, followed in the evening by frost again. Weather now very mild. Reports of negotiations going on for peace. Several large ships of war, the St. Jean d'Acre and others, have arrived to strengthen the Black Sea Fleet.

9th.—Another mild spring day. The 'Gottenburgh,' and two other transports arrived with huts.

Took a walk to what is called the Point; *i.e.*, the apex of the huge rock to the right of the entrance of the harbour, on which, in the midst of the ruins of the Genoese

fortifications, a telegraph worked with Maryatt's signals is in use. The ascent was rather steep and trying to me as an invalid; but on reaching the summit, terminating precipitously seaward, the scene was fine and bold—well repaying the walk. To the left, looking seaward, a rocky bay formed by *very* lofty, and in some parts, perpendicular cliffs; others more shelving so as to admit of the growth of small pine trees, now covered with snow, and suggestive of bears and foxes. About the centre of this bay lies part of the wreck of the ill-fated 'Prince.' This is the locality where so many vessels were sunk during the storm of the 14th of November. The view, on looking down to the little harbour of Balaklava filled with ships, is very striking. The entrance would appear perfectly hidden from sight at sea. A bend like the top of the letter S giving the impression, I imagine, of the bay terminating close to the entrance, and being merely a slight indentation of the coast.

10*th*.—A wet, raw day with occasional hail. Nothing to record. An officer, who has kept a barometer in his tent, told me, that about Christmas Day, he noticed a difference of 30° on two successive days; on the first, the glass standing at 31°, on the second at 62°. The variation in temperature appears to be much greater than in Great Britain at the same season of the year.

11*th*.—A fine day, but in the latter part, cold, overcast and threatening snow. Rumours from camp of the adhesion of Prussia to the cause of the Western Powers.

The effective (?) strength of the army is now said to

be reduced to 12,000, including the large reinforcements recently arrived. The 46th, I am told by one of their officers, have only one hundred and twenty men at duty. In the battalions of Guards there are about the same number in each, estimated as "effective;" and this is probably about the average of other corps. The whole of the medical officers of my battalion are now sick,—one, the surgeon, with jaundice and affection of the liver, two others with fever of an intermittent character, arising from wet and cold, and myself with dysentery. The first-mentioned, resumes duty to-day; and so great an improvement has taken place in my own health, that I expect to return to camp on the 15th.

Went on a foraging tour, as a preliminary experiment, to try my strength.

From a ship just arrived from Scutari, I got a great prize, consisting of some tolerable eggs. Bread is now to be obtained at an enterprising French baker's; the moderate sum of 2s. being given for the description of loaf, I think, termed "three-penny" in England. French butter, pretty good, 2s. 6d., and candles, 2s. 6d. per pound.

12*th*.—A bitter cold, snowy day, more severe, I think, than any we have yet had. Nothing new from camp, except a general increase of privation and disease. Frost-bite, terminating frequently in mortification of the toes, very prevalent; arising, doubtless, from exposure to cold in the trenches, acting on constitutions previously enfeebled and predisposed by scurvy.

I never knew, until to-day, that after the Battle of Balaklava, a hurried order was sent to the store ships to reload and get out of harbour as quickly as possible: instructions severely commented on by the commissariat; as, consequently, when the panic was over, everything was found disarranged, and many stores lost and damaged.

13*th*.—A similar day to yesterday, but rather less inclement. Very heavy cannonading during the night, said to have arisen from an attack on the French and English batteries, and terminating in the capture of two of the enemy's redoubts (?). We also hear that the 'Kangaroo,' with French troops from Marseilles, has run ashore at the Katschka; which leads me to entertain considerable misgivings as to whether my baggage, together with the effects, more or less, of every one in the regiment, will reach land and their owners. I should in that case have to regret the loss of my journal,* which, however poor in a literary point of view, is of value to me for the sake of my friends. I have already alluded to our effects at Scutari—those left in charge of a sergeant having been broken into and various articles stolen. Thus we are destined to suffer rather severely from the contingencies of service in this particular respect.

Went again foraging amongst the ships recently arrived; my leave being nearly up. The results were sundry pounds of split-peas for soup, given to me as "a favor" at a high price. Also some tins of preserved milk,

* After landing in the Crimea, my notes were necessarily made in a memorandum book, carried in a havresack.

arrow-root, and potatoes, secured with great difficulty, and of questionable quality. Add to these, an old tin pan and plate, the former for washing in. How these things—together with a rough stretcher bedstead, covered with old sail-cloth, a small portable table and stool, all made by the ship's carpenter, and a Maltese stove,—are to be conveyed to camp, is a matter, as yet, of utter speculation. The leading articles in the papers are, *at last*, beginning to comment severely on the contrast afforded by our want of "system" in every department, to that of the French. The huts, of which a few have been erected for stores, at Balaklava, are said to be comfortable buildings; a circumstance the more mortifying to those who ought to have been their legitimate occupants.

14*th (Sunday)*.—A very cold, snowy day. A report current of another surprize in our trenches last night, occurring to the 68th regiment, and said to have resulted in sixteen men and an officer being taken prisoners, together with the warm clothing of the picquets. The encampment of the Guards and 97th, is about to be vacated, and occupied by the French, who are to undertake the protection of the right of the position (right attack). It would seem the ships in harbour have had a narrow escape from being blown up; a transport with an immense quantity of powder having taken fire.

15*th*.—Snow heavy during the night, with frost; the latter continuing all day. The 'Kangaroo,' it seems, has got off shore, and is expected here daily. Rejoined my regiment in camp. The road much better than I

expected; the snow hardened and trodden down, filling up the ruts.

16*th*.—Cold very great during the past night. Some idea may be formed of the temperature, from the fact of mustard, fresh made, freezing a few minutes after, and water in a drinking cup being converted into the same state. Washing necessarily gone through hurriedly, as the fragments of ice rather impeded the operation. The sick, of course, are very numerous. I prescribed to-day for about one hundred and forty men, supposed to be lighter cases, attending as "convalescents." They were affected with scurvy in its worst form, frost-bite, and dysentery, but fortunately no cholera. The hospital-tents are filled with patients suffering from the same diseases, together with several cases of mortification of the toes. Unfortunately, at the present time, there are no means of removing men to Balaklava; French charity, on which we have hitherto depended so much, being possibly overtaxed and exhausted. We hear that the hospital at Scutari is so full, that the last batch of invalids had to remain on board ship there; the mortality being, moreover, about fifty daily on shore.

The other night a determined sortie was made by the Russians on the French, who are reported to have resorted to a ruse; viz., spiked their guns with wood, in order to occupy time until further reinforcements arrived, when they drove the enemy vigorously back.

17*th*.—Nothing to record but a continuance of cold and snowy weather. The country everywhere presents a

bleak, wintry appearance. Writing now difficult—the ink freezing instantaneously. Everything containing the least moisture is converted to a solid mass; as, for instance, tooth and nail brushes, which resemble pieces of board.

18*th*.—A fine day, and the sun coming out occasionally, but in the interval very cold. We burn charcoal generally during the day in rude braziers (old mess kettles with holes punched in), or Maltese stone stoves. Fuel is procured easily at Balaklava, but there is much difficulty in getting it up. The men, on the whole, are wretchedly off in this respect, there being few roots or bushes left, and those so covered with snow, now, as to render the process of finding them, a work of either instinct or chance.

19*th*.—Another mild day, the snow having thawed, and towards evening the ground became very sloppy. There were rumours of an intended attack last night, it being the Greek festival of Twelfth Night; when, it was inferred, the Russians would be rather jolly and pugnacious. Nothing, however, transpired, although many regiments were ready, under arms.

Received orders to accompany a detachment of about one hundred and fifty men, and three officers from the Brigade of Guards, in relief of a similar party, occupied during the last month in making gabions. The encampment is near a village called "Karani." We leave tomorrow morning at eight o'clock.

20*th*.—The morning as mild as a day during April in England. A thaw took place during the night, and

the road, consequently, was a complete puddle up to the ankles the whole way. In some ravines, however, the water reached to the knees. The officers were tolerably well off, in comparison, being provided with long Russian leather boots, reaching to the thigh, and drawn over the trousers; these keep out the wet so well, that at the end of the march, I only felt one of my feet rather damp. The poor men were very differently situated. Their short regular ankle boots—shoes they ought rather to be termed—were quite useless as a defence from water. Thus, another addition to the many examples daily met with, was afforded, of Government mismanagement; as the men ought, long ago, to have been in possession of the cow hide or other similar boots, mentioned a considerable time back, as coming out for the troops. The march, although only about four miles, we lengthened into an unnecessary detour, which made it very fagging. One poor man dropped dead in his tent soon after arrival, whilst removing his clothes. He had been long ailing with dysentery, but did not complain or fall out of the ranks. This sad and sudden result has been noticed repeatedly out here amongst men affected previously with chronic (camp) dysentery. Karani is a small hamlet; of sufficient importance, however, to possess a chapel (Greek of course). The inhabitants are, I believe, chiefly of that persuasion. The former resembles rather an Irish village. It is situated in a ravine, devoid of trees (a few in gardens cut down for fire wood), and about two miles distant from Balaklava. The French have appropriated

the best part of the village for various purposes, the Provost Marshal's residence being the best known. The English have the remainder, in which, a kind of infirmary for sick horses from the cavalry camp (a mile off), is established.

On the march, I was very forcibly struck with the contrast between our men and the French troops (whose encampments we passed by). Our Allies seemed pictures of rude health, well, and cleanly clad too; ours, of course, the reverse in all respects. However, the French have four or five nights in the week in bed; the British, scarcely one, entire. Still, I imagine, to system, foresight, and good arrangements, much of the superiority is to be attributed.

21*st*.—A similar day, as regards temperature, to yesterday; my time fully occupied in arrangements connected with my new charge, and a great part of the afternoon in attending to a Zouave, affected with apoplexy, from drink—found, apparently dead, near the camp. He is recovering favorably. The state of the ground here, affords a strong resemblance to a half-drained bog in wet weather—the result of a continued thaw. Plenty of brushwood and water are procurable.

22*nd*.—Thaw continues; temperature as mild as an April day. Rode to Balaklava, with the view of getting medicine for my sick, and access to my luggage, on board the 'Kangaroo,' which, I hear, has at length arrived. The track lay partly in a cleft between rocky heights, where the cavalry are encamped. The short dis-

tance (only half-a-mile from Balaklava), together with the command of the remnant of their horses, not required for more legitimate purposes, have enabled the regiments to transport and erect some huts. The appearance of a kind of rude, "backwood" hamlet is thus given. One or two huts, I hear, are being conveyed to the regiments before Sebastopol, for hospital purposes; a proceeding of incalculable importance. In my opinion, immediately after the former arrived, the whole number of men in each corps, not on duty, should have been employed, together with all available animals, public and private, in transporting one or two up. I find the sick here, relatively to their number, as numerous as at head quarters, notwithstanding their exemption from night duty, trenches, picquets, etc.: the same class of diseases prevalent also. This circumstance clearly shows that the constitution once impaired, retains the morbid taint for a greater or less less time, and cannot eliminate it. My duties are very unsatisfactory, from the want of medicines, and almost every necessary comfort. To-day, out of a list of a dozen remedies, of a common kind, only two in small quantities could be obtained from the store. I got on board the 'Kangaroo,' and sought for my effects, amongst a very confused pile of articles. I had made up my mind to hear of the loss or damage of a good portion, and therefore was not surprised when our sergeant in charge shewed me a bundle of linen, etc., taken from a sailor belonging to the ship. He has since absconded. The back of my portmanteau was not injured, but the leather

ripped forcibly asunder, at both the top and bottom. In such a hurry had the thief been, that he did not even unstrap the division, which had been torn across the hinge instead. At present, so long an interval has elapsed since I used the contents, that I scarcely know what I have lost. I found this journal safe, and other things of most value, in my estimation, though probably not in that of the thief. With my effects tied to the saddle, returning to camp, I, unfortunately, dropped a most useful article, which I cannot replace here—a washing basin,—my lutions having necessarily been confined to a kind of soup dish. On the whole, however, I feel consoled that my loss has not been greater. A saddle and bridle,—both invaluable—I fortunately found. Enjoyed, on board ship, a hearty lunch of bread, butter and porter —unusual luxuries at present.

The most prominent objects, I should have said, visible everywhere in riding, are the carcases of dead horses; and (but for the somewhat greater care taken of their remains) those of dead men, might be added without, probably, violating truth. Very conflicting rumours relative to the probability of peace, or continued war.. A sudden change to frost this evening.

23*rd*.—A hard frost during the night and to-day. Nail-brush, etc., again frozen. I understand the 16th of this month was considered the coldest day we have yet had. I have not been able to explore the adjacent village and country

24*th*.—Another fine frosty day. Took a walk

through the village, which, on closer inspection, realized my preconceived opinions of it. In trying to make myself understood, whilst enquiring for eggs and milk, I heard a cheerful voice, in my own tongue, emanating from an intelligent Irishman attached to the commissariat department, who told me he had been stationed there two months. He appeared to have thriven, judging from his well-fed appearance, but his residence could not, I imagine, have been enlivened by any social intercourse. He told me, eggs and milk were with great difficulty procurable, there being only one cow in the village. As a great favor, I could obtain the latter at the moderate price of 1s. a pint, which some dragoon officers were paying. He had been over the monastery of St. George, —quite the "lion" of the neighbourhood—about two miles distant, and assured me it was well worth visiting. He said the monks were very civil. He saw an Englishman there who had become naturalized in this country.

The papers say the "Four Points" have been accepted by Russia, and we are, most of us I fear, impatient enough to rejoice in the prospect of peace on those terms.

25*th*.—Availed myself of a fine day and leisure to visit the monastery, which I found about as far distant as I had been told. I was quite disappointed in the buildings, but agreeably surprised at the picturesque site. The monastery consists of two long ranges of two-storied buildings—one apparently new and scarcely finished—with a corridor on which all the cells open. The whole

not unlike barracks, and filthily dirty. Near the extremity of the building, and facing the sea, is a small chapel with a cupola, said to have been erected by order of the present Czar, for the benefit of the inhabitants of Sebastopol. It seems they come here in summer, and combine drunkenness and devotion together. Outside the walls of the monastery there is also a larger chapel for the use of the monks. The whole is in a state of great disorder—the buildings partly unroofed, rails round the chapel torn up, etc.—the results of the storm of the 14th. Of course the latter was pronounced by the monks, a dispensation of Providence against us; but when the comparatively little loss suffered became known, they changed their opinions, and said the devil protected his own. The view facing the sea is most charming and picturesque. A shelving zig-zag path leads past several small terraces planted with vines and shrubs, to a beautiful little sheltered bay, on the smooth beach of which the water scarcely ripples. As most people are aware, there is no fixed tide, and the sea, except during a storm, is always perfectly tranquil. Rising abruptly from the beach, and, I should think, about fifty feet from the main land, is a partly-isolated, conical-shaped rock; so lofty, that I am afraid to hazard a conjecture as to its height, although the altitude is still considerably below the site of the monastery itself. However, looking down from the latter, a monk walking at the base appeared like a mere insect. The height of the cliff seemed to me far to exceed that of the loftiest coast I had seen in Ireland.

By a freak of nature, an almost exactly similar mass, in every respect, rises from the sea in like manner, about a quarter of a mile further down the coast towards Sebastopol, forming an abrupt boundary, to the right of the little bay. The rocks at this part are lofty and precipitous. There is also a little barren islet a few hundred yards from the beach, and, close to land, two smaller masses of the same kind of rock. In the summer the locality must be charming and poetical, recalling in my mind the beautiful stanza in *Childe Harold*:—

> "More blest the life of godly Eremite,
> Such as on lonely Athos may be seen
> Watching at eve upon the giant height
> Which looks o'er waves so blue, skies so serene,
> That he who there at such an hour hath been,
> Will wistful linger in that hallowed spot;
> Then slowly tear him from the witching scene,
> Sigh forth one wish that such had been his lot,
> And turn to hate a world he had almost forgot."

As regards the internal economy of the building, it is now under the protection of the French, who have a camp adjacent. The monks, previous to the war, numbered seventy: now there are only nineteen in residence, and two popes (priests); the remainder having taken refuge in Sebastopol, before the siege commenced. They are clad, like the Greek clergy generally, in dark brown or black stuff gowns, with square-shaped caps of the same color. Their hair, plaited into two tails, hangs over the shoulders. The superior, a mild middle-aged man. Their stock of provisions having been used up,

they are said to be living on very poor fare, and chiefly dependent on French charity for their maintenance.

A Russian lady walking on the terrace, was pointed out as being under surveillance for being suspected of correspondence with the enemy. She bore traces of having been handsome, and perambulated about with "quite an air," as ladies say of each other. She did not appear in the least degree disconcerted by the presence of strangers, and we afterwards saw her chatting (flirting?) cheerfully with a gallant Frenchman. The sun happened to come out a little, and she flourished a parasol. Her dress was a close-fitting crimson silk affair. Her head covered with a kind of yashmak of muslin. I subsequently heard that this lady was the wife of a Russian officer, and resided at Karani at the time it fell into the hands of the Allies. Fortunately some British officers were present there to afford her protection and safety.

Met with the man alluded to by my Irish acquaintance as having become naturalized, and had a chat with him. He was an anxious-looking, elderly person (about fifty-five years of age), shabbily dressed. I understood he had been employed in the dock-yard, I think, for seven years, and, probably, resided out of the citadel, as he said he had been dispossessed by the French of all his property, and now dwelt with his family in one of the vacant cells—a kind of prisoner at large. I inferred, (but did not ask,) that his wife was a native of this country, as he told me his children, whom I saw, spoke the Rus-

sian language; but I subsequently ascertained she was a German. The children were pretty and fair-haired.

I learnt some interesting facts from him relative to the climate, by which my impressions of its extreme variability are confirmed. He said that the winters were frequently very mild, though the present was an exception, being unusually severe. From the middle of February, generally fine weather,—although when the north wind blows, which it does suddenly even in the height of summer, the cold is very great. March, I understood him, to be very variable, owing to this cause.

The weather continues fine and frosty. Last night, all the fluids in the tent were frozen.

The effective force of the French, I hear, amounts to 75,000—some contrast to ours.

I mentioned some days ago being called to a Zouave affected with apoplexy, whose life "hung in a balance." He rallied in the evening, and to my surprise, on looking out of my tent on the following morning, I saw my friend, standing by the servants' fire, smoking a pipe with his hands in his pockets, and looking as unconcerned as if yesterday's business was an every-day occurrence. The Zouave, therefore, I am inclined to consider as an "animal" tenacious of life.

26th.—Another severe frost last night continuing throughout the day. Rode to Balaklava, and went on board my old abode, the 'Rockliffe.' All my companions in sickness had left, with the exception of two. The captain sold me half a sheep, which, I must confess, was my

chief motive in visiting the ship—together with the attraction of a lunch.

I hear, a vessel containing Christmas puddings for the troops has arrived,—probably, like other good things, they will not reach us. Our parcels have been shamefully delayed by the agents in London who undertook to forward them. Several hundred Spanish mules have arrived for the commissariat. The huts are getting up to the front by degrees; at the rate, I believe, of one for each regiment or brigade—I forget which—weekly. Nothing new as regards the siege. Peace a prevailing topic.

27th.—A continuance of fine, frosty weather, like an English winter, up to last night, when it became windy with mild showers. To-day is rather unsettled, but it cleared up towards evening.

28th, (Sunday).—A sharp frost again last night. Fine to-day. Took a ride to Lord Raglan's quarters, distant about a mile from hence, and near the French and Turkish encampments. It is a large, plain, substantial looking farm-house, surrounded by the remains of vineyards. There were no visible signs of animation in the vicinity, except a sentry and some poultry. In the adjacent yard are numerous tents, etc., pertaining to the Head Quarters' Staff.

29th.—Weather continues fine and moderately frosty.

30th.—Weather extremely variable. All temperatures during the twenty-four hours. Took a walk this afternoon to the top of a lofty hill near the camp, from whence I had an extensive view, taking in the whole

valley of Inkermann flanked with its white "table," and a great part of the camp, entrance to Sebastopol, and the coast beyond; seaward, to the left, the range of cliffs beyond Balaklava were visible. These exceed in height even those of St. George's Monastery.

31*st*.—A slight frost during the night; to-day it is bitter cold with a little snow. The charcoal, owing to a sad want of arrangement at Balaklava, has not been issued to us, and we are compelled to undergo the discomfort of burning roots in our tents to avoid the greater misery of cold. Nothing new.

CHAPTER XI.

A SKELETON CORPS—MORAL RESULTS OF WAR—STRENGTH OF THE BRIGADE OF GUARDS—PROGRESS OF THE SIEGE—IMPROVEMENTS AT BALAKLAVA—DISASTROUS RECONNAISSANCE—REMOVAL OF THE BRIGADE TO BALAKLAVA—CHANGE IN THE WEATHER AGAIN—ANCIENT RUINS—DOG HUNTING—"SPRING MEETING"—BEACH AT ST. GEORGE'S.

February 1st.—WEATHER as mild, and finer than an April day in England. Rode to Balaklava to try and get leave to move some of my sick, who are sinking from want of comforts and medicine. In the former effort I succeeded, but learnt there was not actually a single grain, of many of the most common medicines, in store! As an instance of the lamentable extent to which disease has prevailed in some corps, I may mention, that when the 63rd regiment (one of the *so-called* acclimatized regiments from the Mediterranean), were ordered to proceed to Balaklava recently, they being pronounced ineffective from disease, the return sent in of men able to march, included seven privates and noncommissioned officers, and four officers. Some will have it that but one private appeared on parade.

The 39th regiment (last arrived) has been judiciously

kept down in the vicinity of Balaklava, and are thus enabled to get a number of their huts up. They are suffering very little from the prevailing sickness. More clothing for the army appears to have arrived, as I saw some artillery with long unblocked leather boots, and Macintosh coats. I witnessed a sight to-day that would scarcely be credited in England, viz., a corpse stitched in a blanket, carried by two men on a stretcher, and "canted" into a grave—in fact, buried like a dog. I saw another approaching, a short way off, probably intended to be thrown into the same grave. This occurred in a piece of ground allotted for burial, adjacent to the road, and close to Balaklava, and which was subsequently levelled and built over. As a further sad proof of the "moral effect" of war, I may add that crowds of soldiers and others were passing by, and the sight I have mentioned appeared to attract neither notice nor comment.

2nd.—A mild, wet day. Nothing new.

3rd.—Certainly this is the very type of a variable climate. Yesterday, I have said, was quite a spring day. In the evening it rained heavily, like summer showers, and continued to do so when I turned in at eleven o'clock. It blew violently during the night, and the temperature appeared to me, cold—or rather, not anticipating a sudden change in the weather, I concluded I must be unwell. On looking out, however, this morning, I found that frost and snow had set in. The latter has not fallen in large quantity yet; but there is a high wind, and intense cold. Every thing liquid or moist, is frozen;

the ink I am writing with, becomes little pellets of ice in a minute or two, and the process is thus rendered difficult. We are in a valley, comparatively sheltered, therefore the cold on the heights may be imagined.

4*th (Sunday)*.—A cold, wintry day. The ground covered with a thin layer of snow. There has been less wind, however, and therefore the temperature is not so low as yesterday. Still, every thing liquid is frozen in a short time. My sponge, on attempting to use it, I found adhering fast to an adjacent saddle, and converted to a hard ball. Symptoms of vegetation, nevertheless, I observe in places where the surface of the ground has thawed a little; bulbous roots are sprouting. Nothing new from camp, except the arrival there of the new Brigadier-General, Lord Rokeby, late of the Scots Fusilier Guards. He is said to have been greatly affected by their wasted and dejected appearance, when he saw the brigade assembled. His object was to acquaint them of Her Majesty's interest in their welfare.

5*th*.—Weather again much milder, threatening rain. Part of the Imperial Guard of France arrived some days ago.

6*th*.—Occasional rain. The firing has, apparently, been much brisker during the last few days.

7*th*.—Quite a spring morning, terminating in heavy showers in the afternoon. A report,—very agreeable news,—that the Guards are to be encamped in the vicinity of Balaklava, *vice* the Highland Brigade and some other corps recently arrived, who have not been up to the

heights. Rumours of a contemplated attack by the Russians under Luders (?), on Balaklava.

8*th*.—An alarm last night at Balaklava, and the troops there consequently got under arms for several hours. Another spring day: the temperature during the past night positively too warm, with the usual bed-clothes. Heavy "summer" showers during the after-part of the day.

9*th*.—A continuance of spring weather; foggy in the morning, sun-shine after, and heavy showers during the evening and night. Nothing new.

10*th*.—Experienced to-day a warning of the consequences of burning charcoal without proper precautions. There was a slight fall of snow last night, which lay on the surface of the tent, excluding the air more than usual. As customary, one of the servants brought the stove in, early in the morning. An hour or so after, on getting up, the other occupant of my tent and self suffered from severe headache, the consequence of the carbon not being sufficiently mixed with the oxygen of the air. On comparing notes, we found that exactly the same result had occurred to an officer in an adjacent tent. It was during a snow-storm, that the deaths from the employment of charcoal which I have alluded to before, took place. A change of ministry rumoured.

11*th*.—A snowy and extremely cold day; temperature very low. Looking wistfully forward to bed-time; bed, under such circumstances, and temporary oblivion, being our best resources.

12*th*.—A mild, and rather fine morning. Wind blew very strong and in gusts during the night, and is still heavy at intervals. Nothing new, except that the "navvies" have begun operations, and the rails are already laid through the main street of Balaklava. The effective (?) strength of the Brigade of Guards returned at about three hundred and fifty men.

13*th*.—A perfect spring day, mild, sunshiny and showery; the larks singing cheerfully in the morning. Sat with the door of the tent open during the greater part of the day, without feeling in the least cold.

14*th*.—A continuance of delightful weather. In a walk this afternoon I found wild crocuses and snowdrops, exactly resembling those cultivated in English gardens. The former have an agreeable perfume, like wallflower. Bulbous roots seem to abound in the Crimea.

15*th*.—The same as yesterday, as regards weather. The heat last night obliged me to throw off part of the bed clothes, and my Canadian night cap—an invaluable companion hitherto. To-day it has been positively *too* warm in the tent. The information given me by the old gentleman at the monastery, is being very accurately borne out. It is said that a reconnaissance of Liprandi's army, by a large body of French, accompanied by a part of the Light Division, is to take place to-morrow: an engagement considered not improbable, I believe. The enemy are thought to have retreated to some distance from this neighbourhood. The French effective force, computed at about 80,000. Typhus fever prevalent, and

fatal in the hospitals of the Guards. I have happily succeeded in effecting the removal of my worst cases on board ship, by various modes of transit; commissariat carts, cavalry horses, and an ambulance. Since the fine weather set in, I fancy there is some amendment in the health of the detachment. The remnant of the English force, it seems, is to be concentrated somewhere in the centre of the ground occupied by the allies, and the French; I understand, to undertake the defences of the redoubts, now held by the Guards and other corps. Sir George Brown rejoined about a week ago.

16*th*.—Weather still as favorable; singularly mild, with occasional showers. The troops for the reconnaissance left to-day, passing across the valley of Inkermann. They numbered about 15,000, entirely French. I understand, the fire from the batteries has of late been kept up, almost entirely by the enemy; the French responding occasionally. Our's has nearly ceased—except an occasional shell. The Russians have added greatly to their defences, and it is computed that they will have at least five hundred pieces of ordnance, to bear against some three hundred and fifty on the part of the allies. We are erecting two fifteen-gun batteries in front of Peel's (or the twenty-gun).

The papers seem to have erred in saying the garrison are hard pressed for food. A large number of carts, etc., are seen passing every now and then, by a road unassailable by the allies, to the north side of the town, and water side; from whence the provisions are carried across

the harbour in boats. Deserters say the mortality in the town, has been very great, from disease, and that there are but 20,000 inhabitants left,—chiefly soldiers. All except the lowest class have departed long ago. Very conflicting rumours on the likelihood and period of an assault; also as to the part the navy are to take. The French are said to be sapping vigorously toward the enemy's works.

17*th*.—Yesterday evening the wind changed to a cold quarter, and there was a moderate frost during the night. To-day it is delightfully fine, and a bracing frosty air. The ground has dried up almost completely. I rode into Balaklava to-day, and even in the streets there, the mud has become hard. The vicinity of that filthy little place, looked more cheery than I have ever yet seen it. Every department, and individual, appeared desirous of availing themselves of the improved means of transit, and the roads were crowded with men, horses and carts. There, the railway is progressing very rapidly, the "navvies" being at work all night, and the rails appear to be already laid (at intervals), to the extent of nearly a mile. The completion of it, (contingent, however, greatly on the weather), is looked for in about a month's time. At last too, the rascally shopkeepers have been turned out, and the houses in humble imitation of the French, are marked, according to the different government stores, etc., they contain. The evicted tenants are re-opening business half a mile off, at Kade-koi, in the vicinity of the cavalry; but the arrival of the numerous ships with provisions, at comparatively low prices, will, it is to be

hoped, prevent the former carrying on their victimizing trade with advantage. My object was to visit a ship, chartered by Lord Blantyre, and others, containing all kinds of—to us—luxuries, at cost (?) price. I could only leave a list, however, of what I desired, as the Highland brigade, are to have their wants first supplied. A second ship, despatched by the same considerate parties, is expected a few days later. A very unpleasant stench already exists from the drying mud, offal, etc., and unless some sanatory precautions are adopted, we may apprehend with almost certainty, a pestilence. Typhus fever already exists in the regiments stationed near the town, as well as in the camp. I see parties of Turks are now engaged in burying the horses, which lie in large numbers about the country—a very necessary proceeding.

18*th (Sunday)*.—A fine, frosty day. Some snow fell yesterday afternoon and evening, though not in large quantities. It still lies on the ground. I saw a letter in the paper, confidently asserting that from the middle to the end of February is the most severe period of the Crimean winter. I trust my old friend of the monastery will, however, prove the best authority.

19*th*.—Wind keeps cold, and weather rather unsettled, and squally. The Russians have attacked the Turkish army at Eupatoria, and have been repulsed with some loss, and the capture of a number of scaling ladders, with which, it is presumed, they intended to take the town. Accurate particulars of the affair have not yet transpired. An anecdote at the expense of the authorities here, is

going round the camp—sufficiently ludicrous, if true. A ship, immediately after her arrival in harbour, was boarded by some official, with instructions for her to proceed at once to Constantinople. This was accordingly done. When she had got as far as Varna, it came out, in casual conversation between the gentleman and the skipper, that the object of the mission on which the ship was so suddenly ordered, was to bring up a supply of the very article (boots, I believe) she had then on board. This, the wise authorities of Balaklava had not been aware of, or forgotten. Of course, the vessel had to be put about, and return here.

20*th*.—Further proof of the extreme variability of the climate afforded this morning. Last night, on going to bed, though windy, it was mild enough to induce me to take my socks off. The change to cold in the middle of the night, obliged me to put them on, and, as the best mode of proceeding, I covered myself entirely with the bed clothes, leaving only a hole to breathe out of. This morning I found every article in the lower half of my tent (including a great part of my bed), covered by a thick layer of snow, which had blown in through the various apertures of the dilapidated canvass. Fortunately my clothes, in the upper part, were dry.

The cold, I think, greater than on any previous day, except, perhaps, the 16th of January. Washing in the iced water almost made one howl with pain. It is dreadful to think of the sufferings of the poor men in the trenches last night. Unfortunately too, we hear, the British

forces at Balaklava, including cavalry, were out during the greater part of it. The former (British) my informant saw returning this morning, looking much cut up, cavalry especially, from the sudden inclemency of the weather. A large body of French, about 15,000, we are told, have now gone out.

21*st*.—A fine frosty morning; the sun coming out afterwards with considerable power. No more snow fortunately. The expedition alluded to yesterday, seems to have been very disastrous; the cavalry ammunition somehow falling into the hands of the Cossacks (?). The French troops did not go, their General having anticipated the bad weather. He sent word to Lord Raglan to that effect, and the latter despatched an Aide-de-Camp to delay the British. Unfortunately the messenger lost his way, and the troops had already marched. The state of our cavalry may be imagined from the fact, I believe, of about one hundred and eighty men, altogether, being found available. One of the Light Cavalry corps turned out four; another six men (!). The expedition, without the cavalry, is to leave again, we hear, this evening, with three days' provisions; their object being to capture a body of the enemy, who are themselves in pursuit of the Turkish army in the rear (?).

A rather serious circumstance is rumoured, viz., that General Forêt and some other French officers are under arrest, for suspected treasonable communications with the enemy. They are reported to have been seen in too close communication with the latter, and to have revealed plans of the French batteries.

The move of the Brigade of Guards begins on the 23rd; the regiments to leave on separate days, and occupy the huts of the 39th, and additional ones erected near Balaklava. The Grenadier Guards go first. This detachment is not to rejoin until all the regiments are located there.

22*nd*.—A frosty, cold morning, threatening more snow. It held up fine, however, all day. Detachments from various corps, which arrived in the 'Canadian' a week ago, have marched up to the front. Report says that if the weather had admitted of the reconnaissance being carried well into effect, a detached body of the enemy, about 2000 in number, must have been cut off.

23*rd*.—A hard frost last night; fortunately no more snow. To-day fine. Rode to Balaklava to get provisions from the 'Anne Mc Clean.' Nothing new. The Grenadier Guards moved to-day.

24*th*.—A fine frosty morning; snow still lies on the ground, but none fresh has fallen. Heavy firing, both cannon and musketry, during the night, thus accounted for this morning:—

The French—a detachment (strength of which I have not heard) consisting of Zouaves and a body of marines—attacked a mud battery of the Russians in front of the round tower (Malakoff) last night. They took it, were in their turn assaulted by a larger body of the enemy, and, owing to the misconduct of the marines, who bolted, the former regained possession of the fort, and the French had to retreat, with the loss, according to the most pro-

bable version, of about seventeen officers killed and wounded, and one hundred men. A general also was severely wounded. Our Allies will probably make another assault, and, it is to be hoped, a more successful one.

The correspondent of the *Morning Herald* speaks confidently of Sebastopol not being taken before the end of March, or beginning of April. The same authority states that my corps has consisted, from the embarkation up to the date of his letter, of 1562 men, of whom two hundred and ten only, are now doing duty.

The Coldstream Guards marched from the front to Balaklava. Sun very warm at mid-day. A fine mild day, terminating in the evening in light showers. Nothing new. Railway progressing satisfactorily.

26*th*.—Last evening was very mild; during the early part of night quite warm, and this morning it is cold, threatening snow. We hear that the enemy have sunk three more men-of-war at the entrance of the harbour; also that the 'Sidon' has captured a barque trying to get into Sebastopol. The cargo of the latter not known. Rumours of Lord Raglan being about to resign, or submit to a court of enquiry: the former thought most likely. A French soldier found by one of our men near Karani, shot through the heart, and his firelock by his side—apparently more like a murder than a suicide. Life is too little thought of here now, to admit of more than a passing remark on such an event. The loss of the French in the attack the other night, I believe, has

proved much heavier than I stated,—about three hundred men *hors de combat.*

27*th.*—By far the warmest day we have had this year, or rather since winter began. The usual clothing was quite oppressive when walking, and the closed tent still more so. A cold sponge bath in the tent, half opened, was very refreshing in the afternoon, after my return from a ride to Balaklava. The water, obtained from a spring adjacent, was only cool enough to be agreeable.

An armistice of an hour, for the enemy to bury their dead, is said to have taken place to-day. Rumours of Lord John Russell being appointed plenipotentiary at Vienna during the approaching negotiations for peace. An attack on Balaklava still looked for.

28*th.*—Weather more unsettled, and light rain fell during the latter half of the day; but the temperature continued almost as mild as yesterday. My corps moved to join the other regiments of Guards to-day. Some of the enemy made their appearance in the direction of Balaklava, and, in consequence, the troops there, were, I understand, under arms for a short time. Some of our guns are still in progress of conveyance to the batteries. I saw a very large one being carried up by the French to-day.

March 1*st.*—This month has commenced in a manner calculated to bear out the predictions of many,—that it is the most trying month during the year, in the Crimea. This morning, the temperature sank rapidly. Snow set in, and has continued to fall in small quanti-

ties, with occasional hail, and a "cutting" wind all day, up to the period at which I am writing this evening. Nothing new. The class of diseases in this detachment has materially changed, and is now of a character similar to that prevalent, I believe, throughout the camp, both on the heights, and at Balaklava, viz., disorders of the stomach, engendering fever—first in the ordinary form, and subsequently, in many instances, typhus. Scurvy, frost bite, and dysentery, in my charge, appear to be disappearing.

2*nd*.—Weather keeps cold, with occasional, slight falls of snow. Took a walk to some old ruins I had previously noticed at a distance, when visiting St. George's Monastery. The regular outline of a square building formed of huge stones, alone remains; with the exception of one part where the wall rises to the height of about eight feet, there are only one, or occasionally two stones piled up. These latter are huge square blocks, about five feet long, three broad, and two deep, placed one above another without any cement. They bear unmistakeable evidence of antiquity, being eaten into holes in some places and covered with lichens, and other shrubs. Slight traces of a partition through the building, and a door-way, exist. The size of the enclosure might be about forty feet long and twenty broad. I saw some traces of a similar but smaller building, about quarter of a mile off. What were they? In my ignorance of antiquarian lore, I can only conjecture that they are Cyclopean. The fact of there being more than one, and their form, negative,

I think, the supposition which I at first entertained, that the building I particularly noticed had been a rude place of worship in the early Christian era, when the converts are said to have inhabited caves in the adjacent valley of Inkermann. The ground in every direction around bears no signs of having ever been cultivated. It is a series of barren hills, with no wood of any kind to break the violence of the wind, which must sweep over the surface with great severity from the adjacent sea, only a quarter of a mile off.

It is again reported that the batteries are to open fire "in earnest" some ten days hence. Meanwhile all parties going to the trenches, carry a round shot each man. By this means, as the men are relieved twice in twenty-four hours, a considerable quantity of ammunition may be got up.

3*rd*.—A cold day, with occasional slight falls of snow. Nothing to note. From lack of amusement, the officers have taken to hunting the unfortunate country dogs, *supposing* the animal to be a fox: when it lies down exhausted, the run is over. On the score of humanity, the proceeding may be deemed questionable.

4*th* (*Sunday*).—A fine spring day, but the air a little frosty. Crocuses and snowdrops, previously nipped and destroyed by the sudden severity of the weather, coming up in large numbers in every little dell; together with bulbous roots which as yet cannot be recognized. Further rumours everywhere, of an approaching assault; on which account, many think, on the other hand, that the event will

not take place. Even if it does, as the Allies have less than three hundred guns to compete with, it is supposed, at least six hundred, it by no means follows that we shall come off victorious, or that the attack will be productive of more important results than the former one.

5*th*.—A delightful spring day with a warm breeze. On the night of the 3rd, we heard continued heavy firing which has been accounted for as a ruse on the part of the French to divert the attention of the enemy, whilst the British erected a fresh six-gun battery on the left attack.

To-day "races" were got up, chiefly by officers of the cavalry, and they took place near their camp,—of course the quadrupeds being either chargers or baggage ponies. The variety in costume, both of riders and spectators, was very striking.

A little incident illustrative of the times occurred. During an interval between the heats, some one said the enemy were in force in the distant plain, and that our videttes were driven in by them. Immediately every person deserted the course and galloped to a height a little way off, where they remained until satisfied that there were only a few stray Cossacks, who had probably been attracted by our assembling together, and inferred a reconnaissance. Several of these, I believe, were made prisoners during the day, and two Polish officers deserted.

I was amused to-day at seeing our quarter-master at the store in Balaklava, engaged in unpacking huge bales and boxes of warm clothing, socks, mufflers, goloshes,

etc., of every description—the weather at the time being so warm as to cause him and his assistants to perspire copiously. As it is, should the warm weather continue uninterruptedly, the greater part of all these contributions from the kind public will be literally thrown away or destroyed—space, should we have any field operations, being the primary consideration. While on the subject, I may remark that government clothing, both to officers and men, the former particularly, appears to have been very unequally distributed—a circumstance possibly arising from want of vigilance on the part of quarter-masters. Thus the officers of some regiments—artillery, cavalry, and those of the corps recently arrived, and quartered near Balaklava—have almost a superabundance of caps, coats, boots, etc.; whilst others have received few or none. Being on detachment, I have fared indifferently in this respect, not having received a single article from a "grateful" country.

6*th*.—A continuance of most cheering and healthy weather. Took another walk to St. George's Monastery—my third excursion—this time made with the view of descending to the beach. I brought some luncheon in my pocket, and the fineness of the day and beauty of the scenery adjacent to the shore made me enjoy the excursion much. The descent was facilitated, as far as the precipate nature of the rock admitted, by a very tortuous path. About half way is a small pavilion-like building, in which I saw a venerable-looking monk sitting. As the path was rather indistinct, I knocked at his door,

and, in very bad French, asked the way, which he directed me to in a better specimen of the same language. I felt a little curious to see him, as I presume he was the personage I had heard of, as an ex-officer, who, in disgust to mankind, had taken the cowl.

The view on the beach amply repaid me for the prospective toil of a re-ascent. The altitude of the conical-shaped cliffs I noticed in my former remarks, could be much better judged of to-day, and I estimated it at about three hundred feet at the least—without break or interruption. The height of the site of the monastery, I should think, eight hundred or a thousand feet above the shore.

I never before saw such pretty pebbles. Many appeared to me formed of portions of marble and porphyry, polished by the friction of the sea; from amongst them I picked up a small agate, some common blood stones, and a cat's eye. There are the ruins of several summer-houses on the side of the rock. Everything bore the stamp of neglect and of the recent storm, or of plunder—perhaps all collectively. Immediately below the esplanade on which the convent stands, is a handsome fountain, made of marble, with red columns of the same material on each side. I should have said, that before descending, I heard the monks at service. The chanting appeared to me good, the voices powerful and melodious.

It is reported that a telegraphic message has been received by Lord Raglan, acquainting him with the adhesion of Prussia to the Western Powers. The Commander-in

Chief, it is said, is not to be recalled. Major-General Simpson is coming out as chief of the Staff.

Our fire from a new battery appears to have much injured, some say sunk, one of the men-of-war in the harbour, which had been annoying us.

7th.—Weather continues mild, but very foggy—indicative of rain, which came on in the form of a Scotch mist, towards the close of the day. This evening, it threatens heavy rain.

We have a report to-day that Lord Raglan has received a telegraphic message from Lord John Russell, at Berlin, acquainting him with the death of the Czar—most important intelligence, if true. The only doubt entertained is, whether a mistake may not have occurred in the substitution of the word Czar for Czarina, which, in German (the language employed), are not very dissimilar. The latter event, reasoning *à priori*, would seem much the most probable—the demise of the Empress having been looked for, and even reported erroneously, some time ago. It is, however, to be hoped the news may prove substantially correct; which result is, I understand, the more probable, from the telegraph in Prussia and Russia being in the hands of government officials. Then the Empress, being the King of Prussia's sister, any mistake would seem the more improbable as well as inexcusable. Lord John Russell too, it may be inferred, would scarcely consider the decease of the latter an event of sufficient political importance to warrant a

telegraphic message—so hurried, that not a single particular as to the cause, etc., was given.

Orders have been issued for the party here to be reinforced by any number of men the engineer officer commanding may deem requisite, for the construction of one thousand gabions as quickly as possible—a proceeding evidently having reference to the approaching assault.

CHAPTER XII.

NEWS OF THE CZAR'S DEATH—HUNTING BULLOCKS—KARANI RACES—ENEMY'S SIGNALS—FRENCH SORTIES—A SHORT TRUCE—RUMOURED ATTACK BY THE ENEMY—THIRD "SPRING MEETING"—MARKET AT KADE-KOI—RAILWAY ACCIDENT—BLACK SEA FOG—METAMORPHOSIS EFFECTED AT KADE-KOI.

8*th*.—A FOGGY morning, which terminated in the warmest day we have yet had. General Canrobert is said to have received confirmation of the Czar's death. A flag of truce went in yesterday, when the intelligence, of which they had had no previous intimation, was communicated to the enemy, and, I believe, not credited by them. Menschikoff, it was then ascertained, had been wounded in the leg, at the sortie a few nights back. The account of Nicholas's demise, came by way of Bucharest and Varna, by horsemen between the latter places, —the interval elapsing after the event, being, it is said, only five days. The *supposed* cause of his death was apoplexy. It is rumoured that the fire of the French batteries has sunk two of the enemy's ships,—the Twelve Apostles being one. Our Allies, at length, begin to entertain the probability of peace. A very stringent sanatory order

(much needed) is about to be issued by the Commander-in-Chief. I have, at last, the day being suitable (!), received an instalment of winter clothing—a kind of tweed paletôt, lined with wool, apparently made (they are all alike), for a man of five feet nothing, with arms proportionately short; the "capacity" round the body, however, is most ample, as if an alderman had been the model. Also two pairs of drawers, two pairs of socks, two under shirts, and a comforter,—all these from a benevolent Government!

9*th*.—The weather continues just such as would be considered seasonable during May, in England; the evenings, however, rather chilly, and the stove, with a tent partly open, quite bearable. A tendency to rain still. Nothing new here. The mail in. The further change in the ministry confirmed. The departure of the Emperor Napoleon for the Crimea, confidently rumoured here, is positively contradicted in the paper of the latest date. The death of the Czar will probably at once determine the question negatively.

10*th*.—Light showers during the night, and mist this morning, soon succeeded by another bright, sunny day. Light fleecy clouds in the distance, however. About three o'clock, p.m., a dense, defined mass, either of mist or smoke—at a distance it was almost impossible to determine which—appeared creeping up the valley from the sea at Balaklava. On approaching, it became evident, that this was one of the sudden fogs for which the Black Sea is so noted. The atmosphere cleared again

in about an hour, but with the close of the evening a repetition of the fog took place.

11*th (Sunday)*.—Heavy showers during the night. Light ones this morning. It cleared up at mid-day, and is now a fine evening. Nothing new, except mysterious whispers about an impending assault. Both the Grand Dukes are said to have left Sebastopol on or about the 7th inst. The impression of the likelihood of peace, from a variety of concurrent circumstances, in connection with the death of the Czar, is gaining ground.

12*th*.—More spring showers during the day, with squalls. An absurd incident occurred this morning. Three bullocks, supposed to have been Russian, were seen galloping past the camp, chased by an officer on horseback. Some of our men took firelocks and joined in the pursuit. They returned some time after in triumph, laden, three of them, with a slaughtered animal. One of the party, the tailor of the detachment, carried the muskets, another dangled the tail, whilst the third was heavily laden with beef; such as, in England, a ploughman would not care to partake of, but here goes down with *goût*. They reminded me of a burlesque, on "a return from hunting in the olden time."

13*th*.—Heavy showers during the evening and night, with sudden gusts of wind. The morning fine, but sky occasionally overcast with light clouds; in fact, the weather is what would be considered justly in England, that of a delightful and unusually temperate spring. The vegetation is coming on very rapidly; grass springing

up, and wild flowers, chiefly bulbous, in all directions. The wild hyacinth, iris (?), a small yellow, and another pink flower, which I am not botanist enough to determine the names of. I omitted to mention the arrival of Omar Pasha two days ago. He is still here, I believe. Nothing of consequence to record as regards the siege. The Russian battery, known as the "Garden," said to have been rendered almost ineffective by our shells. On the other hand, by some mismanagement or the other, a good many of our gabions are reported to have fallen into the enemy's hands. Further corroborative intelligence of the death of the Czar, and *peaceable* accession of his eldest son, Alexander, to the throne.

14*th*.—Heavy showers during the night, and a beautiful, seasonable day. More races in the vicinity of our camp. They were well attended by a large number of officers, both English and French, and by one lady, Mrs. Duberly, the wife of the paymaster of the 8th Hussars. By a mail just arrived, we learn that intelligence of the Czar's death reached England very soon (twelve hours) after the event. This evening, heavy firing, apparently proceeding from the batteries before Sebastopol, is audible. It began about six o'clock, and now continues, with intervals, at the time I am writing, nine o'clock p.m. Possibly a sortie of the enemy. General Simpson, I believe, has arrived from England.

15*th*.—A continuance of fine weather to-day, but the sky is much overcast this evening. The affair of last last night seems to have been an attack by the French

on one of the enemy's smaller batteries, which the former stormed and took possession of. The weather so warm this morning, notwithstanding the previous rain, that I breakfasted without coat and cap. More spring flowers, primroses and violets; the latter with a delightful perfume.

16*th*.—A fine day, the heat tempered throughout by a cool breeze. It seems the Russians have again taken possession of the disputed works,—I believe only some excavations for skirmishers: so it is merely the old thing over again. To-night, it is thought the French will once more try to turn the tables, and whilst I write, firing is going on, as if indicative of the event. Some sanatory measures are at length being put in force. To-day I observed that the graves in the English burial ground adjacent to Balaklava, had been covered by an additional layer of earth. The dead horses too, are gradually disappearing, although some remain, emitting an intolerable stench. Fever of a very bad form is, I understand, raging amongst the regiments before Sebastopol. It appears to be rather localized, affecting some corps more than others. The enemy now throw shell into the camps of the Light and Second Divisions.

17*th*.—A marked change in temperature during the night, and this morning it was quite cold; the sky overcast and sun hidden. The rain however kept off, and the evening is fine. On the night of the 14th, whilst the heavy firing was going on, an object was discernible on the hills beyond Inkermann, supposed to be occupied by

the enemy. This was conjectured to be a large torch, or other signal made by fire. It followed a rapid and rather erratic course along the heights, and was visible a good while. But on the 16th, to my surprise, I observed an exactly similar phenomenon, viz., a large ball of fire,—somewhat in appearance and size, making allowance for the distance, like a bull's-eye lantern,—a few yards off, just behind this encampment, and moving along the summit of the hill, at the base of which the former is placed. Now the locality and contingent circumstances, altogether seem to disprove that this singular appearance could have been of a meteoric nature (?). The rapidity of its movement in a horizontal course, sometimes retrograding a little, is to me the most puzzling association.*

I walked to the railway, now advanced to a short distance from our camp, this afternoon. It is being constructed on an inclined plane, intervening for about the distance of a mile before the heights in front of Sebastopol. An even surface of three or four miles then extends to the divisions in front. The course of the line is very serpentine, every elevation being avoided as much as practicable; the weather is most favorable to the undertaking. A very heavy fire of musketry, apparently proceeding from the French lines, began this evening at about six o'clock, and has continued with short intervals until

* From facts ascertained many months subsequent, it would seem to have been a signal concerted with the enemy by their spies in Karani.

ten. We shall probably hear of an affair of some importance having occurred.

18*th (Sunday)*. Weather though not so cold as yesterday, still sharp, threatening rain. The results of last night's firing, do not appear as far as we can yet learn, important or commensurate with the expenditure of powder. The French tried again to get possession of the pits, but found the enemy prepared for them, and our Allies, I believe, lost about one hundred and fifty *hors de combat*.

Our men were not concerned, though the Light and Second Divisions were under arms for a short time by order of Sir George Brown. The transport corps, whose functions are not very clearly known, are now here, having landed some days ago.

19*th*.—The day cold and windy, sky very cloudy, but the rain has hitherto kept off. Nothing new, except the completion of our second parallel. The rumours of bombardment again flagging. A slight affair between our men and the enemy occurred last night, but I have not heard particulars yet.

20*th*.—Weather the same; showers in the early part of the day. No rumours of any kind prevalent. The herbage coming on rapidly. French soldiers may be frequently seen gathering water-cresses, or other herbs common to the margins of a rivulet,—but not so with *our* men. The soil appears capable of being made very productive by slight cultivation, judging from the occasional small patches that have been sown on. Certainly,

as far as I have yet had means of judging, the agricultural resources of this country appear to have been very inadequately tested and few developed. Such being the case, what mad, ambitious motives must have actuated the late Czar in prompting him to seek further territories!

21*st (Fast Day)*.—The day warmer and settled, very seasonable and healthy. Menschikoff is reported (and generally believed) to have died from the effects of a wound; also Yermiloff, a Russian Admiral. It is rumoured too, that some of the enemy's forces on their march, have mutinied, and shot one of their senior officers—a prince. During the last forty-eight hours, the enemy have scarcely replied at all to the fire of our batteries, which have damaged theirs a good deal. The French are much annoyed at the failure of their attempts to take and retain the rifle pits. Lord John Russell is reported to have returned from his mission to Vienna, and the event has been differently interpreted. It is singular, and calculated to induce serious reflection, that the two great participators in originating this war should have passed away very nearly at the same time; thus affording a most striking lesson of the vanity of human ambition.*

22*nd*.—Weather showery, but very seasonable and healthy. There was very heavy firing both of artillery and musketry, last night, explained this morning as another fruitless attempt on the part of our Allies to take posses-

* Afterwards it transpired that Menschikoff recovered from his wound, and is still living.

sion of the enemy's advanced works. The French are said to be much annoyed at their repeated failures, and to have expressed a determination to succeed in their object. There has been more firing than usual throughout the day on our part, and I believe some of the large thirteen-inch mortars have commenced.

23*rd*.—Day showery, but, like yesterday, of most agreeable temperature. Nothing to note but the rapid progress of the railway. It is completed now nearly to the top of the inclined plane (Col de Balaklava); the remainder, over the level surface of the summit of the table land forming the encampment, can, I believe, be very easily and quickly finished. The rapid progress of spring is very apparent, not only in the wild flowers, but also in the growth of grass.

24*th*.—It blew very strong during the night, sudden gusts placing the tents in some jeopardy. To-day very warm, but windy and inclined to rain. This evening the latter began and now continues. Paid another visit to the monastery, and saw my old countryman there. He appeared by no means happy, and seemed disposed to rail at Lord Raglan for not giving him his liberty. He contrasted his own position, the loss of all his property, and the surveillance he is subjected to, with the treatment of a Greek captain in the Russian service, now also a prisoner in the monastery. The latter is allowed 7s. a day, and food, whilst provisions alone are given to the former. The captain's family, very pretty and interesting children, also live with him, together with his

sister, in one of the detached buildings. The lady I alluded to as resident here at my former visit, is now very ill from a paralytic stroke.

25*th (Sunday).*—A delightful day, as warm as in the month of September in England. This evening it is again blowing strongly, though there is a bright clear sky. Nothing new to record.

Yesterday afternoon a flag of truce was sent in, and a suspension of hostilities during two hours agreed to, for the burial of the dead. The latter are considerable on the part of the Russians and French, the former probably about five hundred (?). The English loss I hear calculated at one hundred killed, wounded, and missing in the Light and Fourth Divisions. This is probably an exaggeration. Three officers, were, I believe, taken prisoners, amongst whom was Lieutenant-Colonel Kelly, of the 34th, who was also wounded in the hand. Our loss was occasioned, I believe, by a sortie of the enemy on our advanced works. During the truce, a number of officers of the Allies and enemy met, and conversed amicably. The surgeon of the 9th regiment (Le Blanc), met his death a few nights ago, it is said, by his own imprudence. He had got into the French lines, and when challenged, gave no reply. He was fired at, therefore, by the sentry, and shot through the head. A despatch from Lord John Russell was received by the Commander-in-Chief yesterday, but the contents have not transpired. A considerable mortality from fever exists in the regiments near Balaklava.

26*th*.—Although a fine, warm, moonlight night, the wind blew so strongly and in such sudden gusts at intervals, that the tents were placed in considerable jeopardy. Partly owing to this circumstance, and partly to strong libations of tea, in which I was tempted to indulge by the great luxury of some fresh milk, obtained from a benevolent Tartar, I could get no sleep. I was therefore rather surprised to hear a horseman ride up about three o'clock, ask for the commanding officer, and desire him to get the detachment under arms, and if he heard firing in the direction of Balaklava, march down there to join the regiment. After waiting until six o'clock without the contingency arising, the men were allowed to turn in. To-night again, and until further orders, the men are to sleep in their accoutrements, and the previous order is to hold good. The reason assigned, is, that General Canrobert has learned by spies that the enemy contemplates an attack simultaneously on our whole lines of defence. The day as delightful as yesterday; in the afternoon it was even warmer. I had written so far, when a brisk musketry fire in the direction of Balaklava caused the officer commanding here, to get the detachment under arms. It ceased however almost immediately, and has not recurred.

27*th*.—A continuation of the same summer weather; but again last night it blew as strongly as on the preceding one. To-day we learn that the cause of firing last night was a little mutiny among some Croats, employed on the railway, resulting in the death of four, and the wound-

ing of several others. They used their pistols, which, I perceive, they always carry. It was believed at Balaklava that the enemy were upon us, and the ships in harbour prepared accordingly. The firing to-day—on our side chiefly (the French and enemy being almost silent)—was rather heavy. Our huge thirteen-inch shells are now used continually—it is to be hoped with good effect.

Various sanatory measures have been recently adopted by the Turks in their camp; and as the numerous graves in the vicinity would seem to shew, not before such precautions were needed. A Turkish officer called my attention to some earth kitchens, which they were now (!) constructing.

28*th*.—Another equally fine day; the sun being very powerful. More races took place in the vicinity of our camp. They went off very well. An excellent French band proved a great attraction. Nothing new as regards military matters. An attack by the enemy still looked for, and the troops, for the present, get under arms every morning at three o'clock.

29*th*.—Weather continues fine, but, as usual, very windy during the night. The heat was almost oppressive in the middle of the day. I am not aware of any incidents to record relative to siege operations. Our fire, from the large mortars chiefly, appears to be getting heavier daily, and is less responded to by the enemy. Sebastopol looks very pretty this fine bright weather, and from the colour of the stone, and comparative absence of trees, not unlike parts of Malta. The

adjacent country, also, as far as I can judge, affords further similitude, in the soil being only a superficial covering to a calcareous base. When the ground has been cultivated, and is not overrun with weeds, the grass has sprung up fast. Rumour once more assigns an early day for a bombardment.

30*th*.—Heavy squalls again last night, though the sky was quite calm and starlight. A constant firing from our batteries to-day—thirteen-inch shells chiefly. The railway has now almost reached the top of the inclined plane, and it has been made available, I am informed, for the carriage of shell, during the whole of the last two or three nights. This day has presented every indication of a great alteration in the weather. The aspect of the sky, though temporarily settled, has been very stormy, and the temperature much lower.

31*st*.—A change in the weather, which has again become cold, and threatens snow. A little hail fell during the afternoon. The firing continues heavier on our side now, both day and night.

April 1*st (Sunday)*.—Slight hail and frost last night, and the day cold, but bracing. Liprandi, with a large force, is again said to be threatening to attack us. Two stories are current relative to the assault of Sebastopol; one, that it will take place to-morrow; but another, not until the end of the week, in consequence of a battery having to be constructed for some heavy mortars that have just arrived. All agree that the requisite ammunition has been got up—one thousand rounds per gun.

Some again think that the bombardment will not take place at all—Negotiation for surrender being effected previously.

2nd.—Similar weather. In the middle of the night the cold was severe, but this morning the sun came out with some power, and throughout the day the temperature much resembled that of a fine March day in England. There was ice an inch and a half thick in vessels containing water this morning. The firing to-day has been continuous and heavy; chiefly, I think, on our side, and from the large mortars.

The enemy on the heights beyond the valley, seem to have set fire to the brushwood; with what object, is not yet apparent.

In a visit to Balaklava to-day, I was struck with the improvement (in a sanatory point of view), effected by pulling down a number of houses in the most crowded parts of the streets, so as to admit of a better access to air. At Kade-koi there has sprung up quite a small town of huts, where every ordinary want and some few luxuries can be now supplied. Even "a restaurant" established. Books, too, (railway publications, chiefly), are procurable there. From the number of shops at present fitting up, it is evident there will be considerable competition, should the troops remain here. The stalls, in the open air, kept by Maltese chiefly, are also very numerous.

3rd.—The same weather. Sharp frost during the night, and temperate heat in the day,—healthy altogether. Nothing new. The fire to-day has been much feebler than yesterday.

In walking to-day near the monastery, I came upon a huge chasm in the cliffs, (here of an immense height), leading, by a precipitous path, past the base of a lofty and precipitous rock, on the land side, down to the sea. There was little wind, but, notwithstanding, a heavy swell on the sea, which beat with considerable violence on the coast.

The enemy made a sortie last night on our trenches, bringing with them some light field pieces, with which they wounded a few of our men. This evening some of the females of the village honored the camp with a visit, escorted by an intelligent man. They were fat, old, and ugly, dressed not unlike the English lower classes in gala costume; except as regards the head, over which they had a silk handkerchief.

4th.—Weather again much warmer, threatening rain. No news of any kind. There are immense flocks of both sheep and oxen grazing near the monastery, which I again visited to-day;—evidently a recent importation, pertaining to the French.

5th.—Another equally fine day. Our fire to-day is said to have been more successful than usual. Ammunition is still being conveyed up to the front by railway,—a considerable distance; and several more mortars have, I believe, been added. An officer of Engineers, Lieutenant Bainbrigge, was killed lately, in the trenches. It was only his second turn of duty there. The English force in the lines has been further concentrated by removing the Second Division.

6*th*.—Slight showers last night, preceded by lightning. The day fine and temperate.

By a sad mistake a night or two ago, one party of our men fired into another, supposing them to be the enemy. Two officers and fourteen privates are reported wounded in consequence. Preparations have been made, by Lord Raglan's orders, for any contingencies likely to arise, by having several ships cleared out for the wounded. A few days longer, and the question of the assault of Sebastopol will probably be determined, together with that of continued war or peace. Opinions are pretty evenly divided, as to the likelihood of the capture of Sebastopol causing or retarding peace. I was not at all surprised to see, in one of the daily papers, reference made to the probability of pestilence arising here before long (from the animal matter of all kinds imperfectly buried), as being likely to exercise some influence on the terms proposed at the negotiation. I hear that a fast steamer has been sent to Varna, from whence, *viâ* Vienna and Bucharest, intelligence, partly telegraphic, may be obtained most speedily, in order to bring any information of importance relative to pending negotiations.

7*th*.—A sad railway casualty occurred last night; a strange incident to allude to out here. A party of the 71st Highlanders was returning by railway, from the trenches to their camp near Kade-koi, when, it is believed, owing to remissness in not putting on the break early enough, whilst going down the inclined plane, the chain broke, and the train went off the line;

consequently the carriages were upset. Three men, it is said, have been killed, and seven wounded. The majority, it would appear, seeing the result about to happen, jumped off in time to save themselves, and thus the officers all escaped. The railway does not seem to me to be making such rapid progress now; although, as all the hilly ground has been surmounted, considerable assistance is afforded in facilitating the transit of munitions and stores to the front. It extends to about a quarter of a mile from, and parallel with Lord Raglan's head quarters, and probably about two miles from the division situated nearest the batteries. The French and Turkish camps are now adjacent to the completed portion.

I saw two more guns, apparently from the men-of-war, being conveyed to the batteries; partly by railway, and the remainder of the distance by about seventy seamen, yoked to the carriages. Horses are employed, as yet, on the former—fine animals, resembling those that draw the brewers' drays, in London, and a great contrast to the poor gaunt quadrupeds on which our cavalry are mounted. They move enormous loads with ease, on the rails.

Both last night and to-day, morning as well as evening, we have been visited by another "Black Sea fog." It is rather strange to see a dense, defined mass, stealing up in the valley of Balaklava from the sea, the sky being quite clear and settled.

8th (Sunday).—Gentle rain throughout the day; the first wet weather we have experienced for a considerable

time: temperature moderately warm. A deserter came in last night, bringing intelligence of a contemplated attack, in consequence of which the cavalry were got under arms at three o'clock. The number of the enemy stated to be 80,000, probably a great exaggeration. The fires of the Russians, on the heights beyond Inkermann, have been very visible during the last few nights.

A steeple chase took place yesterday, resulting in serious damage to two officers; one, a captain in the 34th, it was first reported had died from his injuries; the other, Captain Thomas of the Artillery, is now suffering from concussion of the brain. The first-mentioned fell, I believe, with his horse, at a ditch, and the other officer subsequently on the top of him. This accident will probably put an end to racing.

In attending service to-day, I had occasion to cross over the valley leading into Balaklava, for the first time since encamping there, on the day of our arrival. A greater change in the aspect of the site, it is impossible to conceive. In place of an orchard and garden, abounding with every fruit and vegetable, sheltered with hedges, poplars, etc., cottages with barns, haystacks, and vineyards, there is now a level surface, devoid of everything I have mentioned, except a few roots of trees, and gooseberry bushes; the latter being apparently too hardy to be quite destroyed by the devastating process. The brook is now a series of vile muddy pools, at which some correspondingly dirty Turks were performing ablutions; whilst a number of buffaloes, (imported, I suppose,

from Bulgaria, and employed as draught animals), reminding one—the more so from their absence of hair in various parts—of rare quadrupeds in zoological gardens, were grazing adjacent. The railway, now finished to a double line, passes by, and completes a metamorphosis the most perfect, and illustrative of the changes effected by war, that can possibly be imagined. The railway, I may add, is nearer completion than I was aware of the other day. Several portions up in front, have, I understand been finished, so that there are now only short spaces intervening, and, I believe, the whole is to be out of hand about the middle of the month.

To show how little of the profession of an individual can be surmised from outward looks, I may mention an illustration. A friend whom I was walking with, stopped to speak to a person, who, from his dress and appearance generally, I concluded to be a captain of a merchant ship. He was an Irish priest, belonging to a class who can seldom be mistaken for any other.

CHAPTER XIII.

SECOND BOMBARDMENT—RECALL TO HEAD QUARTERS AT BALAKLAVA —ENEMY'S WATCH FIRES—RECONNAISSANCE IN THE PLAIN— FEVER STILL PREVALENT—CAPTURE OF RIFLE PITS—FRENCH ARCHITECTURAL TASTE—THE THIRD RACE.

9th.—VERY heavy and continuous rain during the night, and throughout the whole of the day. The noise made by it against the tent, and in the direction contrary to the wind, prevented us, until the middle of the day, from hearing distinctly the fire from the batteries; for it seems the bombardment, at length, began this morning at four o'clock. At the present time, although quite dark, the firing is very heavy. I have endeavoured to time "the reports" proceeding, judging by sound, from our batteries, and make them to number from fifteen to twenty in a minute, during the heaviest discharges. Being located so far from the front, we have heard nothing of the results as yet.

The enemy made a sortie last night on the French; and the latter, having received previous intimation, repulsed the Russians with loss. Without some cogent reason, one would imagine, Lord Raglan would scarcely have begun the attack to-day; for, it may be presumed,

owing to the rain, the guns must necessarily become sooner disabled, than if the weather were not inclement. The brigade of Guards, and most likely all the troops near Balaklava and in front, are to be turned out under arms, at a very early hour in the morning. At the time I am now writing, half-past eight o'clock, there is an occasional rattle of musketry; the wind and rain have for the time ceased, and we may expect a very busy night in front.

10*th*.—The firing continued very heavy during the night and all the morning. The mist disappeared, and the sun shone towards mid-day; but this evening there are indications of more rain. As regards the effects of the fire, few, and only vague, particulars are yet known. That of the enemy has been less vigorous and inferior to ours. Whether, as some conjecture, they are reserving it until the assault takes place, remains to be shown. It would seem they were rather taken by surprise, and, at the time our batteries opened, rushed to their guns, and exposed themselves more than they would probably otherwise have done. The result, it is believed, has been a very considerable loss of life.

It is supposed, on tolerably good grounds, that the enemy are short of artillerymen; and our fleet, by manœuvring at the entrance of the harbour, perhaps, prevent the Russians from manning completely their inland batteries. As yet, our navy have taken no part; but it is said they are to attack on the third day of the bombardment.

Our losses have been comparatively trifling; as also the injury done to the batteries. The former, about fifteen killed and twenty wounded. As regards the damage the Allies have inflicted, accounts differ a good deal,—some say the Malakoff, one of the most important of the enemy's works has been greatly injured, and it is thought the Allies will attack it to-night.

Sixteen thousand Turks, under Omar Pasha have at length arrived at Kamiesch—the French port. The Turkish force would appear to have been concentrated, in consequence: as I observed, their camp in this vicinity has been broken up.

The rain has caused the valley of Inkermann to be considerably flooded—a circumstance, of course, disadvantageous to the enemy in case they should contemplate an attack.

11*th*.—The bombardment has continued throughout the past night and day. The sight was very striking: the whole of our line of batteries vomiting smoke, although the firing seems to be less rapid than yesterday's. The fleet lie quietly and inactively at a short distance from the entrance of the harbour; apparently waiting to take their part.

The day was at first misty, there having been more rain (light showers) during the night. It cleared up, however, about twelve o'clock. The enemy's position on the heights beyond Inkermann, and not far distant from Balaklava, is now visible. They seem to have erected huts, and to be fortifying the locality very actively. The

results, as far as conjecture goes, of our attack appear to be considered satisfactory—much injury having been done to the enemy's works.

12*th*.—Showery night, the day fine; but this evening it is very windy and stormy. Recalled to head quarters to-day, and am now, once more, appreciating the comparative comfort and novelty of a roof unassociated with apprehensions of being suddenly extinguished. However, this even has its *désagrémens*. Thrice during the night I had to rise and close the door, blown open by the violence of the wind; and, going out in a hurry, forgetting to stoop, I inflicted a severe blow on my head.

The bombardment appeared to have been more vigorous on our part to-day; results still indefinite. Our loss, chiefly engineers and artillerymen, comparatively small; for the troops furnishing the trench guard are removed a little out of the range of fire. The fleet appear to be still inactive. Some more artillery have arrived, and proceeded up to the front to-day.

13*th*.—Very windy and showery last night. Weather to-day fine and seasonable. The firing very heavy during the night, and this morning as many as thirty reports per minute. The results still appear unsatisfactory as regards progress; and a small battery constructed in advance during the night, has been completely dismantled by the enemy's fire. It is, I believe, to be reconstructed again, and the guns, in larger numbers, remounted to-night. The loss does not appear to be precisely known—about ninety-five sailors (who man

most of the guns now), and nineteen artillerymen; also four or five officers. This includes casualties of all kinds. There is a rumour of the enemy in considerable force advancing here from Simpheropol; and certainly to-night, fires in large numbers are visible both on the heights above Inkermann and also near the village of Kamara, only a short distance off: but if they contemplate an attack, would they so openly acquaint us with their position? and is it not a ruse to convey an exaggerated estimate of their numbers?

Another large body of Turks have arrived, and are now encamped on the plain near Balaklava,—about 18,000 (?). The assault is talked of as being close at hand—a sad affair, it is to be feared.

14*th*.—A stormy, showery day. In the evening the fires of the enemy were visible on the heights above Inkermann in large numbers, also on the hills nearer to Balaklava. During the night a volley of musketry was heard. The men (of our brigade) get under arms every morning about four o'clock, but in consequence of the circumstances alluded to they turned out earlier. To-day it was found that the firing proceeded from some Cossacks, who blazed at the sentries placed on the line of defences in the valley, and then galloped off. As regards the progress of the siege, if it can be so termed, nothing of consequence seems to have occurred, or at least to be known. The enemy's fire appears to have increased as well as our own.

15*th (Sunday.)*—Weather the same as yesterday.

We hear the French have at length captured and retained the rifle pits so often disputed, not, however, without considerable loss. Firing very heavy all day. We hear a mine is to be sprung this evening; after which, I believe, the French are to escalade the Garden Battery. The 10th Hussars arrived from India (658 strong); the 12th Lancers at Suez were *en route* as the former left.

16*th*.—The weather continues quite similar to that of spring in England. The explosion of the mine took place last evening between eight or nine o'clock; after which the batteries opened more vigorously than ever; as many as forty reports in a minute. The quantity of powder employed, is said to have been about seven times as much as usual on any similar occasion. Yet the report was quite inaudible here!—a distance which cannot exceed five miles in a straight direction. The results have been much less important than were expected. The wind was probably in a contrary direction, and this accounts for the firing being perfectly inaudible here sometimes; at others so loud as to shake the windows of the huts.

During the night, continued musketry fire was very audible throughout, as well as cannonading. The 'Caradoc' is said to have been sent for Lord Stratford—a proceeding, perhaps, significant of "terms." The 71st Regiment went up to the front.

17*th*.—Weather keeps seasonable and temperate. The firing, though very heavy indeed, appears to be productive of no important results. A magazine of ours

has blown up, and dismounted several guns, without, I believe, causing loss of life. To-day a strong picquet of the enemy made their appearance on a hillock in the distance, and remained some time, amusing themselves, apparently, by firing at an imaginary foe. They seemed to be equipped like regular cavalry.

Every one appears to be pleased with the Turkish Infantry recently arrived—the élite of their army. The men are strong, well-made, well-clad, and well drilled.

18*th*.—Weather very fine, settled, and warmer. No news from reliable sources. Various contradictory rumours. Little or nothing is known relative to the siege. The firing keeps up vigorously, apparently without making any impression on the enemy's works. There was a false alarm of their contemplating an attack here, in consequence of which the troops were got under arms earlier than usual.

The 10th Hussars are now encamped just beyond the Cavalry Brigade. Their horses (Indian), beautiful but vicious animals, and said to have cost £70 each, attract much notice. The men are very comfortably located in Indian tents, much better adapted to this climate than ours. They are marquees, lined with blue cotton.

This evening there is a very heavy musketry fire, apparently proceeding from the trenches. Lord Stratford is not expected until the 28th.

19*th*.—A stormy, cold, day; showery at the close. A reconnaissance in the direction of the Tchernaya took

place this morning—a very pretty sight. It was composed I believe of the greater part of our cavalry, including the 10th Hussars, and a considerable body of Turkish infantry—in all, a strong force. The cavalry proceeded up the plain, the infantry by a detour round the heights adjacent to Kamara. Both forces reunited near there, and came quietly home at mid-day, having seen only a few Cossacks, amongst whom they sent some rockets, which quickly dispersed them. An unfortunate skipper who remained behind at the church, is said to have been captured by the latter. Nothing new from the front. Notwithstanding the improvements effected at or near Balaklava, and the weather being as yet cool, there are a variety of bad odours still, affording a warning of the probable results of hot weather. As it is, fever of a severe type is prevalent, showing, moreover, a great tendency to relapse. In my regiment, though the men are now employed only on fatigue duty and guards, there are thirty in hospital, nearly all with fever; and about seventy more or less debilitated and ineffective from the same cause, out of about four hundred and fifty men.

20th.—A fine, but cold, and windy day. Although no firing was audible last night, we hear that a sharp conflict took place at the rifle pits, terminating in our retaining possession of two. The enemy made a subsequent, but inefficient, attempt to retake them. The success was not accomplished without the loss of the colonel and another officer of the 77th regiment, and two engineer officers. As the other three pits still retained by

the enemy are only about twenty yards off, a desperate struggle is looked for again to-night. Nothing new as regards the siege. I walked to-day to the extremity of the cliffs above Balaklava, where our lines terminate in a precipice overhanging the sea—an immense height. The defences, extending from the valley near Balaklava, are now considered secure from surprise or attack. They are garrisoned by some of the newly arrived corps of Turks, very fine men,—as well as the Highland Brigade and navvies. It is rather a singular fact that the 79th Highlanders are suffering very greatly from typhus fever, while the other two Highland corps are comparatively quite healthy, though adjacent. I should have said a most extensive and diversified view is obtained from the summit of the cliffs. A small mud fort, on a little hill, near the Tchernaya, is still retained by the enemy. If considered of importance, I presume, it could be taken without much difficulty.

21*st*.—Weather continues very seasonable and temperate; evening rather chilly. About nine o'clock last night, heavy firing, chiefly musketry, was audible. To-day it has been satisfactorily accounted for, by our having taken possession of the other rifle pits, without opposition; the French have also captured some. The firing, I presume, was occasioned by the latter. A skirmish took place in the plain, between some Cossacks and Turkish (?) cavalry; a great deal of manœuvering, some firing, but little or no injury on either side. Saw Omar Pasha this afternoon, riding with a lady, Mrs.

Duberly, and her husband. He was attended by an escort of Turkish Lancers. There is nothing showy, or, to a correct observer, impressive in his appearance; he looks quiet, and rather apathetic. The Turkish infantry, now a large body, dispersed throughout the allied position, appear to be perpetually drilling, and go through their evolutions very creditably. They are much better dressed, and altogether finer men, than their predecessors were; the miserable remnant of whom, I believe, have gone to Eupatoria or elsewhere. They have now troops of all branches here, cavalry, infantry, artillery, and even rifles, armed with the Minié gun. Their wants appear to be much better attended to than they were —a staff of European surgeons, dressers, &c., having arrived for them. They are supplied with hospitals, good bedding and food, and are evidently intended to take an active part in any future field operations. Omar Pasha, as well as Lord Raglan, accompanied the reconnoitring party yesterday. Another, to last four days, is contemplated. The Royals (a second battalion), 48th, and 72nd regiments have arrived—the two former gone to the front.

A melancholy incident has occurred in the death of Dr. Gavin, one of the Medical Commissioners, by his brother's hand, a veterinary surgeon in the 16th Lancers; who also died soon after, I think, from fever. After dinner, they were handling some revolvers, when one in the hand of the latter accidentally went off, and the ball passed through Dr. Gavin's abdomen. He died six hours afterwards.

22*nd. (Sunday).*—A continuance of fine weather; temperature, however, very variable, alternating every hour or two, as we can judge by our feelings. Lord Stratford not yet arrived. An impression is beginning to be entertained very generally, that the Commanders of the forces, are waiting to have further intelligence relative to the Vienna Conferences, before pushing operations. The country now looks as cheerful and green, as the devastation occasioned by the presence of a large army permits. In the midst of the cavalry camp to-day, saw a cluster of wild peonies in flower.

In a camp of the French, adjacent, a substantial edifice, intended for a reading room, is being constructed, with stone walls, and is almost completed; also a tolerable attempt at a small shrubbery, flanked by two arbours. Two circular stone pillars are in course of erection, near the entrance as a gateway. Wild rose bushes are planted round the walls of the hut, and the whole affair is very creditable to the taste and industry of our Allies.

The second battalion of the Royals marched up to the front to-day.

23*rd.*—A continuance of the same weather. Nothing new from the front. We are, I believe, throwing out a parallel in the locality of the captured rifle pits, and moving guns there. There is a rumour that Eupatoria has been taken by the Russians. This, if true, may exercise a prejudicial effect on the pending negociations; but otherwise, I presume, it is an event of no very great importance, inasmuch as the fleet could easily drive the

enemy out again. A very strong reconnaissance, chiefly French, with an English division, is said to be under orders to proceed towards the Belbec to-morrow evening. A collision with the enemy is expected by them. Omar Pasha reported to have sailed for Eupatoria yesterday, with 15,000 Turks. The town has been considered in danger for some time, and this may have caused the rumour I have mentioned.

24th.—Weather continues fine and healthy; notwithstanding which, fever of a typhoid character, amongst the latest admissions into hospital, continues prevalent. The reconnaissance is postponed until to-morrow. The firing, on the whole, greatly slackened, but at intervals it becomes animated. The Allies are retaining the advantages gained by the capture of the rifle pits, and are completing a parallel, and mounting guns. The cause of postponement in an assault, attributed solely to delay in the preparations of our Allies. Further defences are being added to the position of the Highland brigade, in the form of a second deep trench beyond the parapet.

25th.—A slight tendency to rain this afternoon, preceded by a fall in temperature, and again followed, after a few drops, by excessive heat. Nothing new. The war party rather gaining ground, and the peacemongers inclined to despond. The firing now scarcely heavier than that previous to the bombardment.

26th.—A continuance of delightful weather; very slight showers occasionally, scarcely sufficient to moisten the ground. Lord Stratford de Redcliffe and his family

arrived, and disembarked to-day. Some heavy firing again this morning, from our batteries, but of no long duration.

27th.—Weather very fine and temperate. Races, given by the Third Division, came off to-day at Karani. Telegraphic communication has been established now, with some slight break, I believe, between this place and Vienna in about five hours. The new arrangement came into force two days ago when a message was sent from hence. The line emerges from the sea near the monastery. I consider this to be a great point in favor of the Allies, under existing circumstances. Through this medium, the Commander-in-Chief, of course, will be kept conversant with the progress of the negociations. There has been very heavy musketry fire this evening, proceeding from the batteries, and which has just ceased—nine o'clock.

28th.—A showery morning; latter part of the day, dry but threatening. The firing last night was occasioned by a sortie of the enemy on the French, repulsed with loss. At a review of our Allies yesterday, General Canrobert gave his officers to understand, that the assault would be made after a month hence; by which time a reinforcement of 40,000 more French troops from Constantinople, joined by 30,000 from the lines here, would march to the north side of Sebastopol, and then, (the enemy permitting!) the investment will be complete.

29th (Sunday).—The first continued wet day we have had for a considerable time. Under such circumstances, the advantage of a hut, in point of comfort, over

a tent, is considerable. The 3rd regiment has arrived from Greece, and, I believe, part of the 12th Lancers from India. Nothing of consequence from the front. Fresh flowers continue to make their appearance, and to-day I saw some beautiful ones, resembling a double hyacinth of a variegated kind—white ground with pink spots, probably of the orchidaceous tribe.

30*th*.—Another showery, raw day. Various most contradictory rumours afloat of *war* and *peace*. There appears to be a skirmish with the enemy at two regular intervals in every twenty-four hours,—about nine o'clock p.m., and five o'clock a.m.—the periods when the guards are relieved. These affairs are chiefly between the French and Russians, and there is a great deal of noise, and, I believe, comparatively, very little injury.

CHAPTER XIV.

ARRIVAL OF DRAFTS FOR THE GUARDS—AN EXPEDITION UNDER ORDERS—FRENCH SUCCESSES—A RECONNAISSANCE—CHOLERA IN THE DRAFT—ARRIVAL OF THE SARDINIAN CONTINGENT—VISIT TO THE TRENCHES—COLONEL SHADFORTH'S RESIDENCE—SECOND EXPEDITION TO KERTCH—SANGUINARY AFFAIR BETWEEN THE FRENCH AND RUSSIANS—SECOND RECONNAISSANCE—LINES EXTENDED—SUCCESSES AT KERTCH—VALLEY OF TCHORGOUM—FURTHER SUCCESSES IN THE SEA OF AZOV.

May 1st.—A FINE warm day. The 'Alma,' a new steamer, has arrived with twelve hundred men for the brigade of Guards. Nothing new to record.

2nd.—A sudden order promulgated for the embarkation of the 42nd, 71st, and 93rd Highland regiments, on an expedition, variously stated to be destined for an attack on Kertch—where a considerable force of the enemy are said to be located,—and Eupatoria. A large body of French troops, and the greater part of the fleet, are to accompany the British contingent. The troops were to have embarked this morning, but from some cause or other, the departure is postponed until to-morrow. Sir George Brown is to command the whole. Although Kertch

is confidently spoken of as the destination, I am inclined to think it may have been mentioned, originally, more as a "blind;" for it seems very improbable that troops likely to be so much needed on the spot, at the present time, should be employed in any way except to co-operate with the force here. This will be the case, if my surmise prove correct. The troops would, in such event, I presume, on landing at Eupatoria, be joined by the powerful French reinforcements now *en route;* probably also by the Sardinian contingent, and, following in the footsteps of the *remnant* of the Allies in September, overcome any opposition of the enemy, and effect a lodgment on the north side of Sebastopol.

Some important advantages appear to have been gained by the French last night—the capture of a battery containing eight small mortars; all remaining in their possession. This was not effected without the loss of, I believe, three hundred men placed *hors de combat.* The French are now in such a position, that they must advance in the attack or lose the important success gained. To-night further proceedings on their part are expected, and, if I may judge from the loud cannonading and musketry fire, very audible at the time I am writing (ten o'clock), the struggle is being renewed. The site of the attack, I should have said, was on the extreme left of the French position, near the sea. Several cases of cholera have occurred amongst the corps up in front, and a "warning" memorandum has in consequence been sent to the surgeons of regiments.

The drafts of Guards landed and marched up to-day. The men are much stronger, and of healthier aspect than those that have arrived before.

3rd.—A delightful day, the warmest we have yet experienced this year. A reconnaissance in very large force, entirely composed of Turkish troops, took place this forenoon, and occupied the greater part of the day. The course was that of the former ones—the neighbourhood of the Tchernaya, and Kamara. A small party of Cossacks, with a larger body in reserve near Tchernaya, were the only visible enemies.

In common with a good many officers, I availed myself of the opportunity of seeing the country, and enjoying pure air. The vegetation is now, probably, more luxuriant than at any other time of the year, and the aroma from the wild flowers delightful.

We visited some redoubts—the scene of the affair of Balaklava—some slight *debris* from which, in the shape of skeletons of horses, fragments of clothing, etc., still remain. The former appear not at all dismantled, and capable of being occupied and held as before. The Cossacks ventured near enough to send a few bullets within range; and were the captures worth the risk, several of them might have been taken by a few of the cavalry officers, who were well mounted. No indications, or, at least, very slight ones, were apparent of the enemy on the heights.

The firing last night appears to have been caused by an attack of the enemy on the French, in the captured

position. The former were repulsed, with the loss to the Allies of, I believe, five officers; two of them English, an Engineer, and one of the 46th. The troops for the expedition embarked to-day.

4th.—A fine, but cold, day. No events to note.

5th.—The same in all respects as yesterday. The destination of the fleet still unknown.

6th (Sunday).—Weather very warm, even at an early hour in the morning. The superiority of huts over tents (single-bell ones), in affording shelter from the heat, is very evident. To the great surprise and disappointment of every one, the expedition has returned without doing anything. They had arrived near their destination—Kertch,—the forts of which were partly visible through the haze of the morning,—and preparations for disembarkation were about to commence, when a French vessel arrived with instructions for the force to return. An English gunboat ('Arrow') had been despatched with similar orders. The cause of this very unsatisfactory result is variously conjectured. A telegraphic order from Napoleon is assigned by some; and an unexpected turn in negotiations by others. The ships returned are to disembark the men to-morrow.

Fever, in many instances of a typhoid form, is now very prevalent, but not proportionately fatal. Medical comforts of all kinds are now obtainable in abundance; but not all the necessary medicines, such as vegetable tonics, etc.

7th.—Weather continues as agreeable and warm—

quite that of summer in England. Nothing new from the front. The recall of the expeditionary force, which has not yet landed, has been attributed to General Canrobert.

8*th*.—Weather very warm. The 'Himalaya,' with the 12th Lancers, arrived from India. The first case of cholera, a mild one, has occurred this evening, in a lad of the draft just arrived from England.

9*th*.—Weather very warm—tempered, however, as the day advanced, by a sirocco equally disagreeable.

Part of the Sardinian contingent, a division of 5000, I believe, have arrived; and the vessels containing them are now laying outside the harbour. Some of the officers, with General La Marmora, commanding the force, came ashore to-day. The Buffs and 71st have moved to the front: with the 39th and some other corps now *en route*, a Fifth Division is to be formed.

Nothing new as regards the siege. The guns have been moved on to the advanced redoubts; and the fire, now very trifling, is to commence with vigour, according to report, in a few days.

Miss Nightingale has taken up her abode here, in a hut. She has been going over the various hospital establishments, where, of course, all the attention and respect she so well merits were paid to her.

10*th*.—During the night, heavy rain set in, and has continued, with a good deal of wind, throughout the day. The huts have proved an inadequate defence from the rain—the latter, after saturating the felt, oozing copiously

through the thin planks forming the roof. Nothing new, but further "shaves" of peace being probable through the medium of Austria—backing the demands of the Western Powers.

11*th*.—A continuance of stormy, wet, weather. Nothing to record.

12*th*.—Weather the same: the state of the ground and tents is becoming somewhat similar to those when we were up in front, but not so cold. A sortie on our right attack, Gordon's battery, took place last night. The enemy were driven back, with the loss, on our part, of an officer and several men; on that of the enemy, of a much greater number.

Omar Pasha has again come here, to attend a council of war; which, I believe, has taken place. Lord Stratford, I should have said, returned to Constantinople a few days after his arrival here.

The cholera, I understand, is raging with severity amongst the French troops—said to amount to about forty thousand—near Constantinople. I hear the mortality amounts to sixty a day. This is, however, probably, an exaggeration; for the fact is not even generally known here of there being any sickness. The whole Sardinian contingent is either off the harbour, or between this and Constantinople. One of the transports, containing stores, was wrecked a few miles from Genoa.

13*th (Sunday)*.—A fine, warm, day, with a slight wind, which is drying the mud up rapidly. There was very heavy firing, both artillery and musketry, last night,

which led to the belief that something important had occurred. It would seem, however, to have been an affair between the enemy and the French, with little or no result.

14*th*.—Weather very fine and temperate. The Sardinians are disembarking, and taking up their abode in different huts of the lines: amongst others, in those vacated by the 71st near Balaklava. The whole force, when complete, is to be under the command of Lord Raglan. Cholera is said to be prevalent amongst the French near Kamiesh; and in the Fourth Division up in front there are about twenty cases under treatment; not, I believe of the most virulent type, though ultimately as fatal.

15*th*.—Weather becoming very warm; this evening almost oppressive. Nothing new. The Sardinians landing, and taking up the ground of the Turks who are sent again to Eupatoria. Another council of war.

16*th*.—Weather keeps the same. I am sorry to hear that Miss Nightingale has been attacked with fever. Rumours of a change in the ministry in England, and of Lord Ellenborough being war minister—an appointment likely to be popular with the army. His views are expected to lead to operations and arrangements of all kinds on a larger scale, based on experience in India. The change to a warm climate, together with inability in the constitution to resist little irregularities in living, such as may be borne without injury in England, are becoming evidenced in disturbance of the digestive organs,

sudden faintness, and head-ache, amongst the full-blooded young soldiers just arrived from England.

17*th*.—The weather has become so warm as to be oppressive. To-day I visited the advanced lines (parallels) of the left attack, contiguous to the French, who also flank our position on the right, above Inkermann. I was agreeably surprised at the progress made, during the interval, (certainly considerable,) since I did duty in the trenches. We first rode with impunity to the old trenches (Chapman's battery formerly)—a proceeding of some risk. Leaving our horses there, we advanced along covered (?) ways and parallels to the distance of about a quarter of a mile in front. A young engineer officer very kindly volunteered to shew us (a surgeon in the Navy accompanied me) the most advanced works of all,—where the men were employed. A part of the "covered way" being only a couple of feet high, entailed thus the necessity of rapid progression, not very agreeable under a broiling sun.

We reached some caves, formerly in possession of the Russians, now being much enlarged (the "Ovens" described by the French). They are two in number, very roomy, communicating by a short passage. From the farthest, we mounted by a ladder, through an aperture in the roof, to the ground above. Here the line of defences was again beginning to extend. We were then within close range of the enemy's rifles—whose abodes—pits in the earth—were visible not far off, and at the base of the acclivity we were on. The Russian fortifications were

a comparatively short distance off, and every now and then we were apprized of the circumstance by the visit of a shell to the working party beyond.

The proximity of the French to the most advanced battery of the enemy (the Flagstaff) astonished me, and I could scarcely believe my informant, until by my glass I made out a French sentry under good cover, at so short a distance from the works I have alluded to, that his position seemed almost as part of it. None of the Russians were visible. A deep ravine separates the French lines from ours; this terminates in a creek where some sunken wrecks are visible. At this point, the enemy have established a small two-gun battery, which annoys our men in the advanced works very much. Immediately in front of the latter is a rocky gully—I apprehend a serious obstacle to further progress. This is in possession of the enemy, whose riflemen are located in small clefts. No sooner were our heads raised to get a hurried glance through a telescope, than the rays of sun dancing on the latter, afforded them a mark which they instantly availed themselves of, and my friend's spectacles made him incur some risk of their being broken in rather a disagreeable manner.

On the slope above this rocky ravine, the Redan, and to the right and higher up, the Round Tower (Malakoff) are situated at a greater altitude than our works. The Round Tower is almost a misnomer; the masonry having been nearly destroyed, and serving only as a kind of nucleus to the fort constructed about it. Although the

point is, I see, disputed in the papers, I made out satisfactorily that the houses in that part of the town, (suburb rather), in front of the French, are completely riddled, —converted to ruins in fact, and uninhabited.

I saw a few of the enemy on the road near the bay —none elsewhere. On the other side of the main harbour, large depôts of stores, animals, etc., were visible. Of course, of the main buildings in the town (uninjured apparently) we had a very good view. There was a sortie a few nights ago, when the enemy were severely punished, and several of their dead are now lying outside the works. Our guns are for the most part in position, masked by gabions, etc., in front, and ammunition ready. My guide gave me to understand that our lines altogether extended, including I presume, the covered (?) ways, for seven miles. About 1800 men are employed in the left attack, and I believe 2500 in the right; the greater part of the number are on duty for twenty-four hours,—the remainder during the night.

The men not engaged in fatigue duties, appeared to suffer much from the heat. The different attitudes were amusing: some were smoking under extempore tents, formed of great coats stretched on piled arms, and one group were engaged in a little round game of cards, contrary to Her Majesty's regulations. A man on the slope of a parapet, had pinned himself up, to prevent a fall if asleep, by means of a bayonet stuck in the ground by his side. The various scenes of former affairs, connected with fatal results between our rifles and those

of the enemy, were shewn to me. Rude graves are seen at various parts of the lines, almost everywhere. Lord Raglan paid a visit two days ago, but did not go to the most advanced parallel. He appeared well satisfied with the progress.

The French it seems are making steady advances into the Flagstaff battery, by means of mines. They exploded one, I was informed, last night, and another a day or two previous—both successfully.

On our way back, we paid a visit to the hillock, termed Cathcart's hill, the sad scene of one of the episodes of Inkermann, and burial place of that officer. The ground is enclosed. There are neat tablets on the graves of Generals Goldie and Strangways; but that of Sir George Cathcart, situated between them, is as yet unmarked by any stone. From this spot there is an extensive view in all directions. Close by is the hut of Colonel Shadforth,* commanding the 57th Regiment; an abode that well merits a slight description. It is substantially built, of stone and mud, with a small cooking place of the same materials, adjacent. On either side is a small garden, evidently a work of labor, for the mould must have been brought from some distance. There are to be seen flourishing rows of potatoes, peas, beans, and even sundry flowers—Sweet Williams, etc., taken from a garden in the valley of Inkermann. Altogether it is quite a model camp residence. I should have said it was necessary for us to call at the Adjutant-General's at

* Afterwards killed at the disastrous affair of June 18th.

head quarters, for an order to enter the trenches. This proceeding has been enforced ever since a very daring visit, paid by two of the enemy some time back. They passed themselves off, very ingeniously, as assistant-surgeons of two of our regiments,—visiting as amateurs,—obtained every information, and on reaching the corner of a hill, bolted, and disappeared in safety.

18*th*.—The warmest day yet; heat quite oppressive. Nothing new, except, unfortunately, the extension of cholera to Balaklava, where seven or eight cases have occurred.

19*th*.—Weather the same as yesterday; very relaxing. Rumours of Canrobert being recalled, and that Pelissier, "a fire eater," distinguished in Arab warfare, is appointed in his stead.

20*th (Sunday)*.—Still the same settled weather. Nothing to record, but, I am happy to add, a diminution in the number of cholera cases up in the lines. More Sardinians landed to-day, and marched up to near Karani, where the main body are encamped. I regret to hear that Miss Nightingale is still severely ill.

21*st*.—Dry, cool, and temperate, owing to a pleasant breeze. Preparations for another expedition to Kertch again ordered; the Highland brigade, some artillery, and a squadron of the 8th Hussars, together with the 71st regiment, under command of Sir George Brown, to be the English force employed,—about 6000 men; also 13,000 Turks, and 7000 French. Several small steam frigates to form the naval force. The Russians are said

to have despatched 15,000 more men since the previous reconnaissance; thus the consequences of that recall are likely to lead to a much more sanguinary affair now. The object seems to be, an attack on the forts, by troops landed, so as to admit of the war steamers passing, subsequently, into the Sea of Azov, destroying any store ships there, and cutting off the supply of provisions from the interior of Russia, conveyed first by sea, then overland to Sebastopol.

22*nd*.—Weather as agreeable as that of yesterday. The melancholy chronicle of the advent of cholera in my corps has again to be made. To-day, two lads of the last draft, after coming off guard at Balaklava, where the disease has been prevalent for some days, were seized with the usual symptoms. At first they were rather mild, as if likely to prove amenable to treatment, but afterwards increased rapidly in severity, severe spasms supervening. In both cases, after a duration of but seven hours, while the patients were rapidly becoming moribund, the profuse evacuations have been checked, and even medicines retained; but no remedies can rouse them in the least from the collapse. In neither, as far as I can ascertain, had there been premonitory symptoms, previous to within an hour or so of the advent of the fatal seizure.

The expedition expected to sail this evening. The French are said to have captured some more rifle pits on the extreme left, adjacent to the Quarantine harbour. The regiment moved to-day to the heights above Ba-

laklava; temporarily, during the absence of the 42nd Highlanders. The hospital establishment remaining here in my charge.

23*rd.*—Weather as agreeable, but a number of the unacclimatized complain of its being depressing, and amongst them diarrhœa is prevalent. Both cases of cholera have terminated fatally; one in twelve, the other in twenty hours. Two fresh admissions to-day; both affected for two days previous with diarrhœa; happily doing well. A third was too ill to be removed across here, and his death is expected. Another man is progressing favorably. Fever of a very bad type, low typhoid, also prevalent and fatal. All the cholera cases, as yet, have been confined to the last draft.

Very heavy and continued firing was audible throughout the night; explained to-day as having been caused by an affair between the Russians and French, resulting in the latter gaining possession of some new ground—rifle pits near the Quarantine harbour. The loss is variously computed, but said to be heavy on both sides.

The expedition sailed last night, and we are looking forward sanguinely to tidings of success. On looking at the map, the only wonder seems, that the attempt has not been made before. Happily, there is no corroboration of a change of ministry; for all parties, I presume, would regret the circumstance at the present juncture.

24*th.*—Her Majesty's birthday,—celebrated by a cavalry review near Karani; and in the Guards by foot races, etc., amongst the men. The weather to-day not so

oppressive as it was a week ago. A considerable amount of sickness, notwithstanding, still exists. My cases of cholera, I am happy to say, are recovering, including two fresh admissions with premonitory symptoms, to-day. A good many men, convalescent from fever, have been attacked with diarrhœa; also most of the officers of the last draft.

To-day I have heard a version of the affair of the 22nd. It would seem the French advanced to take some rifle pits, and were met by a strong body of the enemy, who had, rather singularly, purposed a sortie on the former. A sanguinary struggle ensued, in which the French are said to have acquitted themselves very well; but were obliged to retire with considerable loss—variously estimated from seven to fourteen hundred *hors de combat*, including a large number of the Imperial Guard. Last night they attacked the Russians again, and have succeeded in capturing and retaining the pits.

It is now rumoured that after the troops have established themselves at Kertch, (it is to be hoped after a successful assault), large reinforcements from here are to be added, and the Allies are to march against any force the enemy may have in the route back, *viâ* Simpheropol. Could such a plan be put in force, I should think it must prove equally advantageous to us, and detrimental to the projects of the enemy.

25*th*.—A reconnaissance (?) in large force took place at a very early hour this morning. The troops—Sardinians, French, and Turks, together with a body of our

own Light Cavalry—advanced toward the Tchernaya, took the village of Tchernaya, and are now occupying portions of ground intervening between that place and Balaklava. In fact, I believe our videttes extend some miles further toward Mackenzie's farm. The enemy opened fire vigorously from the batteries on the Inkermann heights, but only injured one or two men. On the other hand, we are reported to have secured a few prisoners. The Russians are said to have been taken rather by surprise; and our object (I presume, to ascertain whether or not the enemy are in force), has been so far satisfactory; that it is stated we are to resume operations in the field at once. An advance to the north side of the town is spoken of, and the Guards are to form a reserve at Tchergoum.

Weather moderately hot, though, nevertheless, very relaxing. Another admission to the hospital with cholera —happily recovering, as well as the previous cases.

26*th*.—Weather the same. Another case of cholera this evening, rapidly approaching a fatal termination. In this instance, improper food and drink were, apparently, the exciting causes. The man admitted yesterday, and the two others, are recovering favorably. Nothing new from the front. The 31st regiment arrived two days ago. Heavy thunder, and other indications of a storm.

27*th (Sunday)*.—Very loud thunder, followed by heavy, continued rain, throughout the greater part of the day. The disagreeable fact is pretty evident that a hut of the ordinary kind is even less waterproof than a tent: scarcely a dry place could be found on the floor of mine; and, but for sundry vessels and a waterproof over my

bed, the latter would have this evening been in a condition for a hydropathic patient.

A general order was communicated this afternoon to the different regiments, by request of the Commander-in-Chief, acquainting them with the satisfactory intelligence that the force landed at Kertch without opposition on the 24th (Her Majesty's birthday), and, in like manner, took possession of the forts, containing fifty large guns, extensive foundries, etc. Also, that the Sea of Azov has thus been opened, and in our occupation. Nothing is said about any prisoners being taken.

The case of cholera alluded to yesterday, has, contrary to my expectation lingered up to the present period —at one time even rallying so much as to afford hopes of recovery.

28*th*.—A fine, cold, day; the ground drying rapidly. Two more cases of cholera, I regret to record, and several of severe diarrhœa. An opinion beginning generally to gain ground, that the bombardment is on the point of being recommenced, and with a successful result this time. It is asserted that information has been gained that the enemy in Sebastopol are suffering greatly from famine and disease; therefore they are not likely to be able to make a vigorous resistance. It may also reasonably be presumed that they are somewhat dispirited by our successes, as well at Kertch as in all recent affairs in the trenches. Their force, at present, on the north side of the town and heights above Inkermann, would seem to be somewhat smaller than has been supposed.

The fleet and troops sent to Kertch have proceeded

on to Taganrog—a place of some consequence at the top of the Sea of Azov—I presume, after leaving a garrison at the former. About twelve or fourteen large mortars (?) are said also to have been despatched to Kertch yesterday—a circumstance rather indicative of its permanent occupancy by the Allies.

Several deaths from cholera are reported as having occurred in cases of officers recently arrived; one a Sardinian colonel. The disease has also shewn itself amongst their men to a considerable extent.

29*th*.—Windy, but temperate. Nothing to record.

30*th*.—Weather as yesterday; rather tempestuous during the night. Some renewal of firing (unusual of late) last night, and again this evening. An order given out to-day for large parties of the Guards to be employed in gabion making—a proceeding believed to have reference to the impending attack.

Cholera still prevalent amongst the Guards—happily, not increasing. To-day, two of the Coldstreams have died from it. As yet we have had eleven cases and five deaths. When collapse has come on, recovery, in the present instances, seems hopeless.

Further particulars have been learnt of the Kertch expedition. It would seem we opened fire in the evening, to which the enemy replied from the forts; neither party, I believe, inflicting much injury. In the morning, on renewing it, no return was made from the fortress, and on approaching closer, it was discovered to be evacuated; the garrison, about 1500 or 2000 men, hav-

ing marched off, no one knew where to, in the night. Kertch is described as a small town, containing several good buildings and shops. Some Turks, who persisted in plundering, were shot. The Tartar inhabitants, as in former instances, shewed anything but an amicable disposition towards their Russian masters, as far as could be judged. Extensive stores of grain and coal were found, and destroyed, together with a magazine. A steamer was in the act of towing a vessel containing the Governor's effects, but in order to save herself, was obliged to allow the latter to fall into our hands. Several small vessels laden with provisions, were taken. The allied force is now said to be intrenching itself at Kertch.

30*th*.—Weather moderately warm, and, as far as can be judged, healthy for the period. A fresh breeze all day. Notwithstanding, the cholera has attacked the Grenadier Guards, encamped in a most healthy locality, near the summit of a rocky slope, with much virulence, and, I understand, they have had twenty cases and five deaths within the last two days At present we have six cases under treatment, some of which, I fear, are approaching a fatal termination. Fever still as prevalent and fatal, and several cases of acute dysentery are under care. We must hope, this outbreak, affecting the unacclimatized, will subside, as in several corps recently arrived—3rd, 48th, and other regiments. The Sardinians in the plain are, we hear, suffering severely. The locality, especially after heavy rain, affords *some* tangible and predisposing cause.

Further reinforcements (63rd regiment), are being sent to Kertch, I hear, with the view of an attack on Anapa.

An explosion, like that of a large magazine, was heard yesterday evening, but where it took place, and from what cause, has not yet transpired.

June 1st.—Weather again warm, but still not oppressive, though evidently relaxing in its effects. Cholera rather subsiding in the brigade of Guards. It has been most fatal and severe in the Grenadiers, who, in about three days, have lost sixteen men out of thirty-two cases.

News from the Sea of Azov of either the capture or destruction of one hundred and sixty vessels of various kinds, some store-ships, and three small war-steamers (?). The greater portion appear to have been destroyed by the enemy, voluntarily. Several small men-of-war, I believe, escaped; but, sooner or later, we may expect to get possession of them.

The force at Kertch has been strengthened by the 72nd Highlanders, who had arrived here within the last few days, but had not disembarked. It is now rumoured that an attack is to be made on Anapa, where some Russian ships of war are sheltered; and Acrobat, is also spoken of.

Lord Ward and a party of officers went for a trip down the coast, as far as Yalta, a few days ago. The scenery is described as particularly bold and picturesque. Various villas, belonging to Prince Woronzoff and other Russian nobles, were seen. Yalta, a pretty little town, appeared

to be well inhabited, and a number of Russian ladies were visible.

This evening, feeling rather indisposed from confinement in camp, I took a ride to the Tchernaya, which passes up the Inkermann valley, in the hope of getting to Tchorgoum. The Sardinian sentries, however, had orders to prevent any one going so far, and I was obliged to content myself by limiting the ride, a most refreshing one, to a romantic glen, bounded by rocky heights, between which the little river winds amongst orchards carpeted with rich clover. At the extremity, the fine poplars of the village were visible about a mile off; the view, altogether, forming the *materiel* for a very pretty painting. Close to the entrance of this ravine, the river is crossed by a small aqueduct, conveying water, I believe, to Sebastopol. The structure is of stone, rather neat, with a foot-walk for passengers. On the top of the rocky heights were picquets of Sardinian rifles, whose romantic head-dress and costume, generally a green frock, with broad flat hat, surmounted by a plume of green feathers, gave rather a Tyrolean effect to the scene. A number of men were bathing, and an English officer was fishing, with a crooked stick for a rod. He told me he was unsuccessful; but the Zouaves, who are adepts at everything connected with foraging, have caught some trout. In recrossing the plain on my way back—out of the beaten track,—I came upon a melancholy object,—the remains of a soldier, and from the facings on the collar (yellow), I fear one of our dragoons who

had fallen in the cavalry charge of Balaklava. He seemed to have been superficially interred, as the middle of his body only was underground, and the rain, probably heavy, had washed away the earth from his extremities: the head was gone.

2nd.—No change in the weather, or events of any kind. We are said to be waiting for the French before re-opening the bombardment; and, supposing field operations to recommence at the same time, for some 20,000 more baggage animals required by the Transport Corps.

3rd (*Sunday*).—Weather becoming warmer, but not so oppressive as a little while ago, there being frequently a slight breeze to temper it.

Further satisfactory rumours from the Sea of Azov of our having taken a store containing six months' provisions at Genitchi, and about fifty more guns; together with a large sum of money, which is very doubtful. Whatever the real facts may be, however, there can be little doubt that we have done more injury to the enemy during the last few weeks, than throughout the whole period of the war. Speculative and enthusiastic individuals are ever talking of prize-money. Query? Would a private's share purchase an ounce of tobacco?

A cavalry reconnaissance to Baidar took place to-day. It is described as a pretty village, in a picturesque valley, near the coast, and about twelve miles off. A quantity of tolerable country wine and some tobacco were found there.

Recent observation appears to shew very forcibly

that the enemy's force has been much exaggerated. It is now known that they pass and repass men across the main harbour, in order to convey the impression of reinforcements having arrived.

More artillery have reached the camp from England in the 'Indiana.'

I am happy to record the subsidence of cholera in the brigade, and I hope soon to chronicle its extinction. Further precautions are being adopted in the vicinity of Balaklava, by covering the graves with layers of powdered charcoal and lime, and a thick covering of gravel.

Pacific "shaves" again in the ascendant.

4*th*.—Nothing new. The men of all the corps near Balaklava exempted from trench duty, are employed in fascine and gabion making. Weather the same. Want of appetite a very general complaint, even amongst those in good health otherwise. The cholera again rather on the increase. A case has occurred in an old soldier, with whom the malady proved fatal in a few hours; he had no premonitory symptoms, however, having on the morning of the day of his decease been quite well. We must hope that this will prove an exception.

5*th*. Weather as agreeable and apparently healthy, notwithstanding which, cholera continues its ravages. A sad feature now observable, is, its attacking men debilitated by previous illness.

To-day at twelve o'clock, I was summoned to a man who, at my morning visit about two hours previous, was perfectly free from any symptom of the disease, being

convalescent from a severe attack of typhus fever. He died this evening. Yesterday a similar instance occurred. Toward the close of the epidemic in Bulgaria, the same tendency in the malady to shew itself in enfeebled subjects was manifested.

News of further important successes in the Sea of Azov,—bombardment and destruction of several small towns and forts, capture of four war steamers, and about two hundred and forty other ships.

CHAPTER XV.

THIRD BOMBARDMENT—CAPTURE OF THE MAMELON—RETURN OF THE EXPEDITION FROM THE SEA OF AZOV—FOURTH BOMBARDMENT—UNSUCCESSFUL ASSAULTS ON THE MALAKOFF AND REDAN—APPREHENDED SCARCITY OF WATER—OPINIONS OF NATIVE PHYSICIANS ON DISEASES OF THE COUNTRY—RETURNS OF MORTALITY IN THE GUARDS—DEATH OF LORD RAGLAN.

6*th*.—At three o'clock a.m., the third bombardment commenced, and has continued uninterruptedly up to this evening, when it began to slacken somewhat. The reports, as far as could be ascertained, were as many as fifty in a minute. The firing has, therefore, been heavier than on the previous occasions. The results I have not yet heard. The day has been as settled as any during the past week; very little wind.

It is rumoured that the Mamelon is to be taken to-night; the fire of the batteries throughout the day having, I believe, been chiefly concentrated on it as the "*point d'appui*" of the town.

Happily, no deaths from cholera to-day, although nearly all the debilitated men in hospital, though convalescent from fever, have been affected with diarrhœa; and throughout the day I have been in momentary ex-

pectation of being summoned to cases similar to the one alluded to yesterday.

This complication—diarrhœa tending to cholera, supervening a fever—renders it very difficult to prescribe for the men thus affected.

7th.—The bombardment has continued vigorously; but as yet nothing is known here as to results. The Mamelon is expected to be stormed this evening. Heavy thunder and partial rain during the middle of the day, rendering it rather difficult to distinguish the artillery of the heavens from that of man. Up to the present date there have been forty-four cases of cholera in my corps: with the exception of two, all men of the last draft. Of these, seventeen have died. At the time I am writing (9 o'clock), a heavy musketry fire has succeeded a pause in that of the artillery,—the storming of the Mamelon, I conclude. The evening is now calm and settled: but above the dark outline of hill intervening between us and Sebastopol, the frequent flickering light illuminating the sky shows the struggle to be going on.

8th.—I am at length enabled to give some account, necessarily imperfect, of events yesterday, as detailed to me—my melancholy duties here, of course precluding my presence at the scene of action:—

At five o'clock, the storming party of about 20,000 French, under General Pelissier, and 2000 British (Light Division), having fallen in, three rockets were discharged as a signal. Upon this, the allied batteries, which had previously slackened fire, opened furiously on the Mala-

koff redoubt, in order to cover the attack of the stormers (French) on the Mamelon—the former fortification being in a position to command the latter. The duty of the British was to take some rifle pits recently thrown up in front of the Redan, preliminary to the assault of the latter. The French swarmed like bees into the Mamelon, overcoming opposition; and, although the occupancy of this work was alone intended, proceeded to the Malakoff. After a sanguinary struggle there, they were repulsed, again obliged to vacate the Mamelon, and retreat to their own lines. Affairs then looked inauspicious. However, the French resumed the attack again, got possession, and retained the Russian work. Their loss has been very considerable; in a great measure, I believe, owing to their reckless courage in proceeding, after the capture of the Mamelon, to attack the Malakoff.

During the night, it would seem the enemy on the Inkermann heights fired into our advanced lines in the valley below; I have not heard with what effect. The spectacle of the assault, from all accounts, must have been a striking and exciting one. The precision of the arrangements and firing appear to have been perfect. The rockets were thrown with admirable effect over the heads of our men into the ranks of the enemy.

Evening.—I regret to have to record a very severe loss on the part of the British last night,—about twenty officers and four hundred men *hors de combat*—most of the former killed. These casualties were chiefly occasioned by a sortie made by the enemy after the capture

of the pits; the latter being an exposed position not far from the Redan.

The Allies have been occupied throughout the day in effecting a communication between the captured works and the advanced parallels, and in strengthening the former in various ways. The firing has not been heavy. The guns of the Malakoff, I should have said, have been almost silenced by ours. It is reported that a division of the enemy has left the heights of Inkermann, *en route* out of the Crimea. The reason alleged is the scarcity of food. There is also a rumour that the submarine telegraphic wire has been divided by the Greeks near Varna. Five hundred prisoners were taken by the French, including four or five officers.

9*th*.—The firing has been slack all day, until this evening about six o'clock, when it re-opened and continued very heavy until half-past nine: musketry was then audible instead. Both have for the present (ten o'clock) ceased. Weather healthy and temperate.

10*th (Sunday)*.—A sortie was made last night by the enemy on the Mamelon, which was immediately repulsed with loss. I believe the storming of the Malakoff is deferred for two or three days, until the Mamelon is put in a state to resist effectually any future attacks. The relics in the Mamelon after its capture, are said to have been sadly illustrative of the event—fragments of human bodies, gun-carriages, etc., strewing the place. The magazine was constructed at a considerable depth underground; and this rendered it as secure as possible from an

explosion. Further successes reported in the Sea of Azov, including the capture of a number of forts. The firing almost ceased throughout the day until about three o'clock p.m., when it recommenced very heavily, and continued so during the evening, but feeble in the night.

The cholera happily appears to be subsiding; all the latter admissions having done well. The three last deaths have occurred in men convalescent from fever, but debilitated,—a distressing circumstance, and, of course, disheartening to the other poor fellows similarly circumstanced.

11*th*.—Weather as settled, and moderately warm. Firing almost ceased throughout the day. A further delay of three or four days spoken of before an attack on the Malakoff. A rumour that Anapa has been taken and destroyed; the Russians having previously abandoned it.

12*th*.—Weather as favorable. Scarcely any firing audible. The expedition returned this evening, after fulfilling its mission in a bloodless, but most satisfactory, manner. Anapa, I believe, was found deserted by the enemy, and has been handed over to the tender mercies of the Circassians. The French have pushed their reconnaissances to some distance into the interior, and I understand the Sardinian outposts extend several miles beyond Tchergoum.

13*th*:—Nothing of importance to record. A complete cessation of firing—both parties apparently preparing for the approaching struggle, expected towards the close of this week. My regiment has returned to the occupation

of the huts here, from those pertaining to the 42nd Highlanders. The 72nd Highlanders have gone up to the front.

14*th*.—Weather continues fine; heat tempered by a refreshing breeze throughout the day. Notwithstanding which, cholera, or rather choleraic diarrhœa, affecting those weakened by other previous illness, still lingers. To-day, a man in hospital has been carried off. The 31st and 71st regiments have gone up to the front. The renewal of the bombardment and assault are now said to be postponed for another week. Vegetation beginning to wither and dry up, from the heat.

15*th*.—Weather favorable. Made a very interesting excursion into the country to-day, with a companion. We left our camp early in the morning, and proceeded along the lines occupied by the Highlanders and Marines, to the summit of the heights above Balaklava, termed the Crow's Nest. We then emerged and proceeded by a rocky path along the cliffs, gradually turning inland. In the slight undulation of the coast (the scene of the shipwrecks), near the entrance to the harbour, lay about forty-seven ships of all kinds, at regular distances from each other —a very pretty foreground to the ultramarine-colored sea and horizon. We passed the picquets of marines, and reached their camp, about three miles from the lines of Balaklava. Thenceforward the character of the scenery changed from huge, abrupt, and occasionally perpendicular masses of rock, dotted with stunted shrubs, to a park-like character, with trees (many of them well grown)—

beech, oak, and ask—rich in summer foliage, situated in ravines of luxuriant herbage. The road, a very rude one, is being repaired by the French. The trees bordering it gave many portions quite an English aspect.

After proceeding about two miles further, and six from Balaklava, we came upon a prospect the most striking, and, of its kind, more beautiful than any I have seen in the Crimea. In front and below us lay an amphitheatre of perfect park-like scenery, rich pasturage, with clumps of well grown trees of various kinds, a small stream passing through, and two villages, called Maskornia and Vernowka in the centre. Here a strong body of French cavalry (Cuirassiers), are quartered. Bounding the view on the background, were a range of rocky heights, covered with a dense forest of fine timber, extending up a considerable acclivity, and terminating in the lofty cliffs overhanging the sea.

We proceeded up a rocky ravine skirting the forest, by an admirable road, (the Woronzoff), which we had struck into, about two miles further, until we reached the hunting lodge of a Count Piawsky. From the summit of this new, but rather gim-crack structure (consisting, chiefly, of gaudily painted wood), we had a view of the village, or rather town, (for it consisted of a large number of houses), of Baidar; situated in a vale of the same name,—pretty, but not so attractive, as the scene I have just described. This place seemed to be about two miles off, but we had not time to advance further, nor were we aware whether or not we would be allowed

to proceed so far, this lodge appearing to be the boundary of the French picquets. However, we might have availed ourselves of the escort of a company of French, apparently proceeding, as a small reconnaissance, towards Baidar. I only saw one large house, resembling a château, visible in the distance.

We returned home by another route more inland, keeping entirely to the Woronzoff road,—a work of great merit, and well deserving notice. It has been constructed I believe, entirely at the expense of the proprietor (who owns all the country in this direction), and is carried along the margins of rocky passes, and hewn out of masses of stone,—an achievement, altogether, of much labor, and evincing considerable engineering skill. The road is admirable, and equal to any stage-coach one in England. We came out at Kamara, from a long rocky ravine, covered with stunted trees, through which the Tchernaya flows, and returned home by the plain, after an interesting ride of nearly twenty miles altogether.

Near one of the villages I have alluded to (Maskornia), is an interesting relic of the old inhabitants,—a burial-ground, containing numerous tomb-stones, with the turban and other symbols of the Mussulman faith. The houses of the villages were all dismantled.

16*th*.—Weather warmer again, and very little wind. The brigade moved this afternoon at five o'clock, p.m., to ground situated in the rear of the Third Division; the First being intended as a reserve at the assault. This event is confidently spoken of as to take place after

a fresh bombardment, expected to begin to-morrow at daybreak.

Cholera again more prevalent and fatal. Three admissions to-day, one of which terminated fatally in about eight hours.

17*th (Sunday)*.—The bombardment opened this morning at four o'clock, a.m., precisely, and has continued, with slight intervals, incessantly throughout the day. Some of the smaller ships diverted attention by a fire on the seaward forts. The spectacle from the ground near the old lines, Chapman's valley, was very impressive. An exciting day and evening at the time I write these hurried lines. The arrangements for the wounded, are better than on any previous occasion,—a number of huts, not far distant from our probable locality, being given over for hospital use. As far as we know, we are to act as a reserve force, but of course every one is prepared to take an active part in the trying business.

A beautiful day, but very warm; the evening as calm and the weather as settled as could be desired. A fearful anniversary of Waterloo is likely to be perpetuated. The French and Sardinians are said to have advanced across the Tchernaya, and to have actually gained a position on the plateau extending to the north side of the town. A large quantity of straw has been conveyed into Sebastopol, not improbably, according to their habit, to set fire to the town as a last proceeding before evacuation.

The guns of the Malakoff, at five o'clock in the

evening, were almost silenced,—our fire being altogether greatly preponderant over that of the enemy.

Parade ordered, without bugle-call or any noise, at three o'clock a.m., so I must turn in now, eleven o'clock, and nurse myself for duties to-morrow. May God grant me power to perform them efficiently.

18*th.*—The First Division marched up between three and four o'clock a.m., to ground a little to the rear of the right attack. The assault had already commenced, and we could see it dimly through the smoke. As regards the attack of the French on the Malakoff,—after a protracted struggle they were obliged to retire, with great loss; and I regret to record a like failure in our own attempt on the Redan,—also with considerable sacrifice of life. General Pelissier appears to have preferred a rather different mode of proceeding to that suggested by Lord Raglan; owing to which, it is said, the fire of the Mamelon, not having previously been heavy enough to divert that of the Malakoff, the latter was enabled to play on the Redan, and contributed in some degree to our failure. The loss includes, it is reported, Sir John Campbell, commanding the storming party, Colonel Yea, of the 7th, acting brigadier, and a large number of officers and men of the 7th and 34th regiments,—in all about seven hundred. The French are said to have had 6000 men placed *hors de combat,* including two generals.

We were marched back here between eleven and twelve o'clock. Although a repetition of the assault was at first spoken of, it is said to be abandoned, and further

sacrifice of life avoided by an investment of the north side of the town—already rumoured to have been partly effected by the Sardinians, together with a large body of French.

All admit that the Malakoff should have been bombarded vigorously for some hours prior to the attack. We give a strong covering party from the division to the trenches to-night.

The French are said to have taken and retained some ground in the vicinity of the Garden battery,—a cemetery, I believe.

19*th*.—The First Division gave a detachment from each regiment, as a covering party, at four o'clock yesterday evening. It returned this evening at eight o'clock, with a loss, in my regiment, of four killed and eight wounded, one dangerously, and four severely. The other regiments lost in smaller proportion. I believe the enemy were more occupied in repairing the Redan, than in expecting an attack. There was a flag of truce this afternoon for several hours to bury the dead: the Russians turned out, I understand, in very neat uniforms, contrasting favorably with ours. They did not appear elated. Sickness, I regret to say, is increasing. Many cases, chiefly of one type—febrile symptoms, accompanied with diarrhœa—may be attributed to exposure to the sun yesterday. To-day a perfect sirocco has been prevalent. Weather still settled. Yesterday afternoon there was a slight shower.

20*th*.—Nothing new. Various reasons assigned for the failure in the attack, and it is now said that the

French were deceived by a blue flag, hoisted by the enemy, in the Malakoff, and which it had been prearranged by the former, was to be a signal of success. The loss is reported to have been exaggerated as regards the French, while that of the British is underrated. The latter estimated at between thirteen and fourteen hundred;* the former at less than five thousand. A further delay of six weeks is said to be determined on, pending the arrival of another siege train. Drafts of men, about eight hundred, arrived from England, for different corps out here.

21*st.*—A much more temperate day; a cool breeze prevalent throughout. No cases of cholera have occurred in the regiment since removal to camp; but in the huts at Balaklava, several amongst the sick and convalescents.

Very conflicting statements prevalent, relative to the losses of various regiments in the late unfortunate affair. Lord Raglan is said to feel acutely the disastrous result. The 18th are reported to have penetrated into the streets of the town, near the cemetery, occupied houses during the night, and got back the following day, bringing with them a pianoforte and a baby! as "musical."

Official Return:—

	Killed.	Wounded.
Officers.....	21	62
Rank and File	144	1008
Naval Brigade	14	62
Total..	179	1132

mementoes. It would seem the officers were again picked off, owing to the conspicuous nature of their uniform.

22nd.—Weather continues temperate for the period of the year. Nothing further known as to future siege operations. General Estcourt is seriously ill from cholera. Judging from the papers, the peace party appears to be gaining much ground in England. More artillery arrived.

23rd.—The aspect of the sky was unsettled, and the day rather sultry but fine, until about eight o'clock this evening, when slight showers came on, together with the most vivid and continuous lightning, and correspondingly loud and prolonged thunder I ever witnessed. Rode to the Sanatorium near the old castle of Balaklava, on a plateau near the sea, and where our wounded are located. I found them progressing most favorably—cheerful and contented, enjoying every comfort that could be desired, even in an hospital in England.

Diarrhœa very prevalent. Cholera also again more so, and of an equally fatal type, characterized by immediate collapse at the commencement, and proceeding to a fatal termination, attended with little or no discharges from the body. We have as yet lost only two men by it here, one a sergeant, who had been acclimatized. The Grenadier Guards have lost five or six. Several cases have also occurred in the regiments encamped near Balaklava.

Grave doubts are expressed by every one as to the supply of water sufficing for the wants of the army within the lines. The reservoirs from which that of the

First Division is procured, have fallen considerably since their arrival. The present site of the camp is objectionable, being surrounded on every side by *debris* of the French encampments from the past winter, and also situated somewhat in a valley.

During the last two nights there has been short brisk firing, both of artillery and musketry.

24*th (Sunday)*.—Weather much cooler. The rain last evening seems to have been very partial. Here there was scarcely enough to moisten the ground, and in the trenches none at all; whilst at Balaklava, the fall of water from the hill was so great, as to wash away to some distance several tents on the height, recently occupied by the 42nd. It also completely upturned the rails on the line near Kade-koi, and carried away a number of horse-boxes, and it is said, several Sardinians (?) located adjacent, into the bay. To-day it is again clear.

Two more cases of cholera which, together with that admitted yesterday, are doing well. Is not the more favorable progress attributable to the fact of the men, whose duty is much heavier now, taking care to report themselves at an earlier period? The little advantage of a previous residence in the Mediterranean, is shown by the fact of the 31st, recently arrived here after a sojourn of several years in the Ionian Isles, having suffered severely from diarrhœa since their arrival.

25*th*.—Weather cool but unsettled, indicative of showers. Two ships, one containing clothing for the regiment, reported to have been lost on their passage

from England, one in the Bosphorus, the other in the Bay of Biscay.

26*th.*—The evening so cold as to render extra clothing necessary. Sky looks stormy. Nothing new. General Estcourt has died from cholera.

I may here, for lack of more interesting topics, notice the very different mode of treating diseases of the climate adopted by native physicians, at Constantinople and elsewhere. The importance of diet in disease, appears to be most fully recognized, and medicine is considered subservient to the former. This especially applies to the treatment of the bowel affections common to the climate. Our idea of a low regimen seems to be regarded rather as a full one by them. Ptisans are favorite remedies, made with the abundant natural vegetables and fruits of the country; whilst the numerous powerful medicines employed by us in like cases—calomel, antimony, etc., are seldom, if at all, administered. Leeching appears to be the chief depletory measure employed. Acute dysentery is not considered by them a disease, *sui generis;* but merely a symptom of a certain local fever, of the remittant type. On this principle the treatment is employed, and I must in justice add, I believe with considerable success.

27*th.*—Weather still keeps showery and cool, in the evening rather chilly. The enemy's fire on our working parties and advanced parallels, leads to a number of casualties daily. The French are constructing a battery in front of and below the Mamelon, with the view, I believe, of

destroying, if possible, the enemy's ships, before an attack on the Malakoff is again attempted. It is now said that two French regiments got into the fort, but were destroyed by fire from the men-of-war. On our side, we are also throwing up a battery, chiefly for mortars, in front of the Redan; the enemy being engaged in a like occupation. Our occasional fire on the town is now more destructive to some of the larger buildings which have hitherto escaped.

Several officers have died from cholera. The sickness amongst officers and noncommissioned officers, appears to me now proportionately greater than with the men,—an unusual circumstance here.

28*th*.—Smart showers during the night; the day rather windy, but cool and agreeable. My cholera return up to the present date, includes sixty admissions, and twenty-six deaths. All the cases except four occurred in the last draft.

A return has been made of deaths in the Brigade of Guards from October 1st, 1854, to May 1st, 1855, as follows:—

	In the Crimea.	At Scutari.	Shipboard or elsewhere.	Total.
Grenadier Guards . . .	190	201	20	411
Coldstream Guards . .	120	269	45	434
Scots Fusilier Guards	178	162	35	375
Total . .	488	632	100	1220

29*th*.—Heavy showers during the night. The day cool, and evening chilly. The melancholy event of Lord Raglan's death, from diarrhœa, or cholera, yesterday

evening, was communicated to the army this morning by Lieutenant-General Simpson, who, as senior officer assumed temporary command; Sir George Brown, who was next in seniority to our lamented Commander-in-Chief, having, by a medical board held to-day, gone home invalided. Every one is greatly shocked, for no general could have ranked higher in the estimation of an army than the deceased, whose uniform kindness and courtesy have been such as few in his position ever evinced in a like degree. Nothing new as regards the siege; there is generally a little brisk firing at intervals every night, apparently productive of no results of any consequence.

30*th*.—The weather continues delightfully temperate; the evenings, however, a little chilly. Lord Raglan's remains removed on board the 'Caradoc,' for transportation to England. Lord Hardinge rumoured to be his successor here. The 13th regiment arrived from Gibraltar. The engineer, a German named Totleben, who has constructed and superintended the defences of Sebastopol, is said to have died. Another report to the effect that Luders, with a very large force, is marching from the interior to Sebastopol. As a set off, it is said that 40,000 French troops are on the way here. A number of casualties have arisen in the trenches, from shells and other missiles falling short, and injuring our own men.

CHAPTER XVI.

RUMOURS OF THE ALLIES TAKING THE FIELD—HEAVY TRENCH CASUALTIES—RIDE TO TRAKTIR BRIDGE—SORTIE OF THE ENEMY ON THE MAMELON—ATTEMPT TO DESTROY THEIR SHIPPING—ANOTHER SORTIE OF THE ENEMY—KAMIESCH AND KATYATCH—AUTUMNAL RAINS—DEBILITATING EFFECTS OF THE WEATHER—SECOND SPRING.

1*st July (Sunday).*—A CONTINUANCE of most agreeable weather; very different from the oppressive heat of the like period last year. Nothing new, not even ashore, except a doubtful and doleful allusion to huts being already ordered for the ensuing winter.

2*nd.*—Weather as mild, almost chilly, sometimes, throughout the day, and decidedly so in the evening. It is now pretty generally reported and believed that the late Commander-in Chief assented to the arrangement of Pelissier relative to the assault, contrary to his own plans. If the general impression of that officer's proceedings is correct, they would seem to have been lamentably ill-judged. Information, it is said, was obtained that the Russians intended a sortie at three o'clock, a.m., on the morning of the 18th. The plan to be adopted would seem simple, viz., to wait for their attack, and then fol-

low any successful repulse by an assault. Instead of this, the French were the aggressors, at a time, and under circumstances, when the enemy were best prepared for resistance, having assembled an additional force. The Russians, during the last truce, expressed their suprise at our attempting the attack on the Redan with such a very small party.

There can be little doubt that grief exercised a considerable influence on the termination of Lord Raglan's illness, and that he died more from shock to the system than actual disease. The diarrhœa, with which he had been seized, had been checked on the morning of his decease; but about six in the evening he began to sink suddenly, and expired at nine o'clock.

3rd.—Heavy storms during the night; day delightfully cool, but rather uncertain. The weather is now much like that of April in England under favorable circumstances. A very well-worded order, relative to the late sad event, promulgated by General Pelissier to the French army, and a somewhat similar one by General La Marmora to the Sardinians.

General Simpson officially notified as the new Commander-in-chief of the British army. Lord Raglan's body was removed this afternoon to the 'Caradoc,' which conveys it home. Parties of fifty men and three officers attended from each regiment, as an escort, for a distance of two miles; the rest of the army being confined to quarters, and the French undertaking the remainder of the route, as far as the place of embarkation—Kazach bay.

All the Staff of the deceased, except Colonel Steele, Military Secretary, have also gone home on leave.

Rumours prevalent of the British army being about to take the field, but it appears so manifestly our policy, after the successes at Kertch, to act simply on the defensive, that I, for one, do not credit them.

Cholera has happily ceased for the time, the last cases having all recovered. Dysentery and fever are, however, becoming more prevalent; the latter as yet only in a mild form. The Russians seem to have ascertained the time of our reliefs, and this evening, killed and wounded ten of the rifles, whilst the latter were leaving the trenches; besides lesser casualties in other corps. Our fire at present appears to be directed chiefly on the larger buildings, with the view, I believe, of preventing any cover being afforded, by those near the water, to the shipping. An English engineer officer was taken prisoner, when accidentally going beyond our lines last night.

4*th*.—Heavy showers this morning; the after part of the day as agreeable as heretofore. Nothing new. The sad ceremony of transporting Lord Raglan's remains, was conducted very quietly yesterday; the coffin, covered by a Union Jack, was conveyed on a gun carriage, drawn by artillery horses.

5*th*.—Weather warmer, not disagreeably so, and settled. The casualties last night were heavy; two killed and seven or eight wounded, in the trenches. The inadequate protection, (if indeed that term can be applied), afforded by the traverses, is admitted; and, I believe, is

about to be remedied in consequence of the grave results. The embankments protect only the lower part of the body and extremities.

The battery of the French, erecting in front of the Mamelon, being found to be too far (some 2000 yards,) distant from the shipping, to render their destruction probable, the following expedient is to be adopted soon. A very large body, 14,000 men, each with a sand-bag, are to construct, in the course of a selected night, on ground five hundred yards nearer the vessels, a battery for the purpose of more effectually silencing and destroying the latter, and thus paving the way to the assault on the Malakoff.

6th.—Weather much warmer. Slight thunder showers this morning. Heavy firing again last night, and five casualties in the Grenadier Guards. The drain on the brigade, and army generally, is becoming considerable. Sickness, including fever, and diarrhœa, running on, if unchecked, to dysentery.

On reference to the corresponding period of last year, it will be seen that, up to the present time, the weather, and prevailing complaints, have shown much similitude. It must be earnestly hoped that these results may not apply to the latter end of the present and next month, as compared with the past season.

7th.—Weather again oppressive. Further rumours of the whole army taking the field, near Baidar, and of preparations being made, with this view, at Balaklava.

Osten-Sacken is said to be in Sebastopol now. A

long code of instructions issued by General Simpson, to the generals and other officers in the trenches, warning them to be prepared for any attack of the enemy.

8*th (Sunday.)*—Weather oppressively hot and enervating. Rumours of fresh negotiations being opened at Paris. The end of the month talked of for a fresh attack.

9*th.*—Weather very oppressive, from an early hour until the afternoon, when a cool breeze tempered the heat for the remainder of the day. Cholera raging in the 13th regiment, recently arrived, and hutted near Balaklava; 160 cases reported. The number of deaths I have not yet heard. At the British head-quarters, two Staff officers, one French, Colonel Vicol, and the other a Sardinian, said to be in great danger from the disease. They have both been resident there some time. Is the locality healthy? The deaths of Lord Raglan, General Estcourt, Captain King, and others, make the point appear rather doubtful.

About thirteen casualties occurred in the brigade in the trenches last night, including several grave injuries. The Russians, I believe, made a sortie, but were soon repulsed. Many of the mens' wounds are occasioned by the enemy's shells and grape, whilst the former are lying down; the Russians having got the range accurately. The French are said to be waiting until the nights are less moonlight, for the construction of their sand-bag battery.

10*th.*—Rather heavy firing to-day, arising from our guns re-opening on the Redan; with what ulterior views are not generally known. The whole of the covering

parties are now to be furnished by divisions, a proceeding that takes in nearly every man, bâtman, and servant. Weather continues very oppressive; more so early in the day—from about seven to eleven o'clock, a.m.; afterwards a breeze springs up and continues until night. To-day in a tent the glass rose to above 100°. Fortunately the cholera keeps away, although, occasionally, patients are admitted with symptoms somewhat analagous, but readily yielding to treatment.

11*th*.—Weather the same. Casualties during the past night and day, severe in the Brigade of Guards. Five amputations necessary; two in my regiment. The injuries chiefly inflicted with shell. Most fortunately the general health of the men keeps tolerably good. Cases of fever, diarrhœa, and dysentery, readily amenable to treatment. Nothing new relative to the siege.

12*th*.—An oppressive day, although a breeze, (mild sirocco), was prevalent. The French are said to have constructed their sand-bag battery, and to be getting mortars and Lancaster guns into it. Like the British, their loss of life, from proximity to the enemy, is very considerable daily, and it would appear to favor the belief, that a further attempt on the Malakoff must soon be made. More drafts for regiments of the line have arrived. The drain on the army seems to exceed the reinforcements. Happily the cholera is *not* epidemic. This scourge, in addition to the sad casualties almost daily in the trenches, would indeed render the duties of the medical officers painful and onerous.

13*th*.—Weather relaxing—thunder and light showers. Took a ride by the advanced posts of the French in the valley of Inkermann, extending along the margin of the small canal I have before noticed as crossing the Tchernaya by an aqueduct. This has been allowed to fill a large reservoir just below our fortified heights, and the latter is very convenient for watering the French horses. The men, too, delight in bathing there, although the water is very muddy. The little canal running into it has very good water. The circumstance of their being allowed to wash in the former is a sufficient evidence, it is to be hoped, of the groundlessness of apprehensions relative to a scarcity of it; notwithstanding they are so strongly expressed in the papers. I terminated my ride at a neat bridge (Traktir) over the Tchernaya, situated about midway between our camp and Tchergoum. The former I soon discovered to be the scene of our halt after the forced march. The bridge is now, on the far side, flanked and protected by semilunar-shaped redoubts. The French soldiers (picquets) were all industriously engaged—some spearing frogs (for ragouts, of course), others fishing with crooked sticks, and many washing linen, or their own persons. The little lodge, like a turnpike house, where Lord Raglan passed the night, is now dismantled. The cheerful appearance it presented by the light of a large fire adjacent, I remember, made me very wistfully regard and contrast it with a bivouac on the damp weeds of the heights above. The grass is now all drying up, except patches in moist places. Wild holly-

hocks (yellow) abound, together with other autumnal flowers.

The enemy keep a sharp look out from the opposite heights; and soon after I passed the French artillery horses watering, I heard a loud report, and, on looking back, saw a ball knocking up the ground near them. Several other "hints" followed, and caused acceleration of our progress.

14*th*.—Day quite cool and fine—a contrast to yesterday. General Simpson rumoured to have declined the command of the forces. No reason assigned.

The French are said to have succeeded very well in throwing up their battery, and sapping towards the Malakoff. The former is expected to open in a few days. The enemy certainly deserve every credit for their resolution and fertility in expedients. The decks of their ships are stated to be covered with clay, and the sides strengthened with gabions. Our new battery is also progressing to completion; but no guns are yet in position. The enemy do not appear to oppose our working parties with much vigor. They now fire a new missile, consisting of plates of iron, containing between them grape of various sizes.

The cholera subsiding amongst the newly-arrived troops at Balaklava, with whom alone it has existed of late.

15*th (Sunday)*.—Light showers this afternoon; evening very cool. Nothing new. The French are likely to be ready to re-open fire before we are. Cholera rather prevalent and fatal in the cavalry camp—an unhealthy site. The

officers at head quarters, whom I alluded to as suffering from it, have both died; as well as, at the same time, Colonel Balfour, of the Turkish Contingent.

16*th*.—Weather, in the forenoon, cool; in the after part of the day, heavy showers with thunder, reducing the temperature still more. Then followed a fall of large hailstones. There was heavy firing,—accounted for as a sortie of the Russians on the French; repulsed with loss on both sides. The advanced works of the former, between the Mamelon and Malakoff, are so situated that there must necessarily be frequent collisions and loss of life until the final *coup*.

17*th*.—Very heavy firing, both musketry and artillery, but particularly the latter, throughout the greater part of the night,—reported as a sortie of the enemy on the Mamelon: the Russians repulsed. No particulars yet known. Our fire, by way of diversion, opened on the Redan; which battery the enemy are said to be strengthening by some inner works. A Captain Fraser, of the 42nd, killed in the trenches by a shell.

Last night was quite cold, with a continuation of showers. To-day, on the other hand, the heat, in the after part, was rather disagreeable, and the appearance of the sky threatened thunder.

18*th*.—Weather again warmer, but not oppressively so. The French are unfortunately assisting to engender disease, by leaving the carcases of dead animals all over the environs of the camp near the monastery, and other situations naturally the most healthy.

An attempt was to have been made last night by some daring individual, whose name or occupation I am ignorant of, to enter the harbour in a small punt when dark, and endeavour, by means of cases of powder attached to the sides, to blow up one or more of the enemy's men-of-war—the chief obstacles to our successful promotion of the siege. However, so many boats were plying about, that he, for the time, has deferred the attempt. The danger and chances of failure, of course, appear extremely great; and the poor fellow, I presume, would incur imminent risk, if taken, of being shot or hung.*

19*th*.—Fine and agreeable weather. A sudden sharp bombardment in the direction of our left attack this afternoon, lasting a short time. The cause I have not yet heard. Nothing new as regards siege operations.

20*th*.—A continuance of weather, probably cooler and more agreeable than the like period in England. Cholera still happily in abeyance. No siege incidents to record. The death of poor Captain Fraser was rather remarkable. A *post mortem* examination shewed neither external nor internal injury. He seemed to have been killed by the sudden and unexpected shock to the abdomen, caused by the concussion (wind) of a large portion of a shell, almost spent,—a rare but known mode of death. Our progress in sapping, and arming the batteries, destined to act against the shipping at the next approach-

* He was prevented from making the attempt, owing to the number of the enemy's boats plying about.

ing bombardment, seems to be steady, though slow. The mortar battery, between the Malakoff and Redan, has got up seven of the ten thirteen-inch mortars, intended to complete its armament.

From their own admission, the loss of the Russians at the repulse of the 18th, was considerable; between three and four thousand."

I should have noticed before, the theatre established by our volatile Allies, near their head-quarters. It is rather a primitive affair—a series of trenches uncovered, the scenes, etc., of canvass. The bills are, however, got up in a very orthodox style, and there is a correct orchestra,—probably the best part of the performance.

21*st*.—Weather the same. Nothing new. The notification of the appointment of the new Commander-in-Chief, General Simpson, officially promulgated.

22*nd (Sunday)*.—Heat greater, but not oppressive. No news. Conflicting rumours relative to the time of assault. The opinion of commanding officers requested in orders, relative to the fitness of felt as a covering for roofs in winter; a proceeding rather unpleasantly indicative of a lengthened sojourn here.

Rumours of leave of absence to be given to a certain number of officers of each regiment, who have been out the whole time.

23*rd*.—Weather oppressive, and this evening more so than the middle of the day—little or no air stirring. Rode to the picquet-house, in order to look at the state of siege proceedings.

Last night, between ten and eleven o'clock, there was a sudden outbreak of, I think, the heaviest artillery and file firing I ever heard, renewed in the morning at about four o'clock; the former lasting about three quarters of an hour, and the latter a shorter period. I expected to hear of important results, but nothing as yet has transpired, further than that the Russians got worsted in a sortie; whether made by, or against, them, is not very clear. The enemy's shipping took part in the proceedings. The French have advanced their saps and other works very near to the Malakoff—advantages gained only by the greatest industry and perseverance on their part, and it is to be feared with commensurate loss of life, not only from disease, engendered by the fatigue under a broiling sun, but also from casualties in defending the ground taken. General Pelissier is said to be very confident of success. From a distance, the trenches of the French seem to reach so far up the side of the Malakoff, as to render it doubtful to a casual observer whether they pertain to the French or Russians. The enemy's line-of-battle ships, particularly the large three decker, 'Twelve Apostles,' which report has destroyed about half a dozen times, look provokingly clean and uninjured. A signal station has been established on the summit of the picquet-house hillock, to communicate with our men-of-war off the harbour. I rode by the various localities, where the brigade was quartered during the last autumn and winter,—now occupied by French, as their numerous graves testify. There is a small cemetery, containing several obelisks

raised to French officers of rank, who fell, as the brief epitaph invariably winds up, "in the field of honour." Several graves were open, I conjecture, for those killed in last night's affair, and on returning I witnessed the burial of a Zouave officer. The body was enclosed in a neat coffin. The burial rites, which were very short, included frequent sprinkling of holy water with a twig, and at its conclusion all the men of the company, and friends of deceased, in rotation, did likewise. One of the latter then pronounced a brief eulogy on the departed, and his services, and the sad scene was over. A plain slab of marble, with the names, marks the place of repose of the eight officers of the Coldstream Guards killed at Inkermann; also that of the other officers of the Guards who had fallen there or in the trenches.

24th.—A sudden thunder-storm and hurricane this afternoon, with a slight fall of rain, levelling the marquees. It was very partial, and confined to the camp and its vicinity.

Rode to Kazatch Bay to see a sick officer to-day, and thus had an opportunity of visiting this part of the coast for the first time. Kamiesh is an indentation of the land (here very flat and marshy), apparently affording very poor shelter from the weather.

The French shipping, a large number, are even more closely packed than the English in Balaklava,—a dense forest of masts. A small town of huts is adjacent, including a number of cafés, with the usual advertisements. There is a tolerable road the whole way. No traces of

old buildings appear to remain, although the locality is said to be the site of the ancient Chersonesus (?). Separated by a small neck of land is a similar, but better sheltered, bay, that of Kazatch; also occupied by ships in considerable number,—almost all British. The combined fleets lie off this part of the coast.

A couple of miles out at sea, the entrance of the harbour of Sebastopol, with the line-of-battle ships there, are plainly visible, much more so than I had imagined; the entrance being broader than a view from our lines would lead one to infer.

There are a number, about ten, boats, each with a thirteen-inch mortar.

25*th.*—A showery day, much cooler. Very little firing. Nothing new. Sickness on the increase. Dysentery, and fever of a worse type, typhoid, proceeding from the first. Cholera happily not presenting itself.

26*th.*—Heavy rain during the night; light showers in the early part of the day. A railway accident, owing to a collision between waggons and horses.

The wells in the vicinity of the camp are beginning to fail, in consequence of which certain restrictions are placed on the issue of water.

A case of cholera in the Grenadier Guards, terminated fatally in a few hours.

27*th.*—Day fine and temperate: nothing new. Firing very brisk now, every night. Fresh troops arriving in considerable numbers—all French.

28*th.*—Last night and this morning, showery; the after

part of the day fine, but rather oppressive. A number of fresh mortars have arrived from England, but it is now said that a further supply of guns of large calibre are needed to replace the present worn-out ones. A further delay of several weeks is consequently reported as necessary before the fire re-opens. It is said that a battery will then be thrown up almost on the verge of the abattis of the Malakoff, with the view of dismantling that fort effectually.

29*th (Sunday)*.—Day cool—showery at night. The brigade in the trenches last night suffered severely: about twenty-four casualties, four requiring amputation, and several others of a very grave nature. One man killed. Possibly this loss was in some degree owing to the early part of the evening being very clear and moonlight. A large fragment of a shell was extracted from the abdomen of a man of the Grenadier Guards, into which evidently it had passed (from below) upwards.—He died, as a matter of course.

30*th*.—Weather cool and very agreeable—sudden heavy showers during the past night. I regret to record the appearance of cholera to-day in a man of the last draft. Although the symptoms are passive, and the characteristic evacuations very scanty, the collapse appears to be equally unamenable to treatment, and leading gradually to a fatal termination. In a poor fellow affected with choleraic diarrhœa yesterday, which also terminated fatally to-day, a very large worm was voided, of the kind called round, about nine inches long; thus

corroborating the fact of the existence of Eutizoa in some cases. The tendency to dysentery, fortunately not of a very active form, continues rather on the increase.

31*st.*—Very heavy and sudden falls of rain during the night: day fine and temperate, but again threatening.

August 1*st.*—The rain fell in torrents last night, accompanied with very vivid lightning; also at short intervals throughout the day. Ground becoming flooded. Cholera unfortunately on the increase: one death, and three fresh admissions to-day in my regiment. Two deaths in the Grenadier Guards. The connection between heavy rains, with exposure, toil, the effect of cold and damp, and sudden increase of cholera, together with other bowel affections, is very evident. Nothing fresh relative to the siege. Operations, I presume, must be still further retarded, by the injurious consequences of the rain in filling the trenches and softening the earth-works.

2*nd.*—Day settled and agreeable; the ground drying up rapidly. Cholera still on the increase—four cases under treatment; the four however in the last admissions less violent. The Duke of Newcastle has been here for some days. Rumours of a change in the ministry.

3*rd.*—Weather again settled, inclined to be warm, Nothing new except the sad fact of a continuance of cholera, and its prevalence in other regiments.

4*th.*—Heat again becoming oppressive; the atmosphere to-day loaded with gnats or some other insects; a circumstance observable, at this time last year, during the prevalence of cholera. That disease happily not

increasing, and the cases under care, at least in some degree amenable to treatment; the progress being evidently arrested, although at present the result cannot be determined. The debilitating effects of service and climate are shewing themselves on a great many; even in those who are well, amongst whom I am thankful to be able to include myself. In the evenings, a feeling of langour is experienced, similar to that which might be expected after a long day's walk or ride.

5*th* (*Sunday*).—Heat great in the early part of day. No admission from cholera to-day. Cases, of what is termed by surgeons, hospital gangrene, occurred in one or two instances.

6*th*.—Weather as fine, and very hot. The outbreak of cholera would appear to have arisen from the sudden fall of rain, as it is happily subsiding; the last admissions are recovering.

A curious, and, if true, rather significant rumour is going about, that an engineer officer, taken prisoner by the Russians a short time ago, has been exchanged, and that he had been previously shown the defences of the Redan by the enemy, who had expressed their confidence of its impregnability against any assault.

7*th*.—Weather very oppressive, threatening rain and thunder. Nothing new.

8*th*.—The morning indicated rain, which fell this afternoon in slight showers, accompanied by thunder and lightning. As frequently occurs with rain, some fresh cholera cases have arisen. Nothing new relative to siege

operations. The firing is now, however, rather heavy every evening and night.

9*th*.—Continued rain, thunder and lightning again this afternoon. Nothing new, except the capture of a field officer of the 93rd Highlanders by the enemy, in the trenches.

10*th*.—Weather settled; tolerably temperate. A few days ago, the glass stood at 94° in a tent. Nothing of consequence relative to the siege. Large quantities of shell are arriving from England daily. The impression as to the time of the next bombardment appears to be that some weeks or longer will yet elapse first. The number of casualties in the trenches daily, however, ought to point to the necessity of expediting preparations as much as possible. Last night, my regiment alone had five killed and six wounded,

Rumours of one of our gunboats having ran ashore in the Sea of Azov, and fallen into the enemy's hands.

11*th*.—Weather very hot and oppressive,—the glass, in a double tent, ranging above blood-heat. Happily no cases of cholera.

12*th* (*Sunday*).—Day similar to the preceding. Some deserters have brought intelligence of an intended attack by the enemy on the Sardinians; the former being reinforced by an army under Luders, long reported to be *en route* here. A feint on our lines is said to form part of the proceedings. Judging from precedent, there is very little likelihood of the information being verified. However, I believe, a large force of our cavalry and artillery

out here, have been ordered to assist the Sardinians if necessary. This is the evening for the First Division to perform the trench duties, and every available man, as well as officer, not on other duty, have been got under arms. The usual reliefs have, however, at the time I write (ten o'clock), not taken place,—the men remaining in camp.

13*th*.—Weather the same. The alarm, as I had anticipated, proved groundless. However, the firing was heavy, and the losses proportionate. We have to lament the death of Major Drummond, adjutant of the corps, who had escaped the dangers of the campaign, and a severe wound at Inkermann. He had only rejoined a few days from sick leave. His loss is deeply regretted by every one in the regiment; for apart from his social qualities, rendering him universally liked his bravery was ever conspicuous.

14*th*.—Weather not quite so oppressive. Nothing new. The vegetation, I believe, as customary in this country, has again assumed a bright green tint,—a kind of second spring.

It would seem the enemy became aware of our proceeding in the construction of a fresh battery near the Redan, and hence the constant fire yesterday.. Our heavy guns have been removed from the old twenty-gun battery to the advanced work. At the former there are only about a half-dozen left. A new (fifth) parallel is said to have been commenced.

A sad instance of the enormous range of the enemy's

rifles occurred yesterday afternoon. A poor man of my regiment, whilst cooking near a trench, so far from the enemy as to be considered quite safe, was shot through the chest, and dropped dead. The missile was sent from the Redan, at a distance believed to be perfectly out of range.

The death of General Totleben, the Engineer-in-Chief of Sebastopol, appears to be quite admitted by the Russians, who have appointed an officer in his place.*

The mortality from disease in Sebastopol, both by the accounts of deserters, and from actual observation of the large mounds springing up in the cemetery on the north side of the town, is considered to be enormous. From the low situation, the air must certainly be very stagnant, and doubtless much tainted by the wounded and dead. Unfortunately, desertion has again been attempted, and from regiments considered rather our crack corps. A soldier of the 93rd Highlanders succeeded in making his escape to the enemy from our advanced works, and another, shot in the attempt, was brought back, I believe, dangerously wounded. A soldier of the 12th Lancers is also reported to have deserted. It would seem to be very desirable to make an example by shooting a few when caught; a proceeding, I presume, that would have been adopted very summarily during all previous wars.

15*th*.—The day cooler, and slightly indicative of

* This turned out to be incorrect, as his life, I believe, was not even in danger.

rain. The commemoration of Napoleon's birth-day celebrated by our Allies in a review of the army off duty, salutes from the ships of war, etc.

No cases of cholera. The state of health is, on the whole, satisfactory, the severity of trench duty being duly considered.

CHAPTER XVII.

BATTLE OF TRAKTIR—RUSSIAN PRISONERS—VISIT TO THE SCENE OF BATTLE—FOURTH BOMBARDMENT—ACCIDENT IN CAMP—SINGULAR CASUALTY IN THE TRENCHES—APPREHENDED ATTACK BY THE ENEMY IN THE FIELD—EXPLOSION IN THE MAMELON—SORTIES BY THE ENEMY—FIFTH BOMBARDMENT—ASSAULT EXPECTED.

16*th*.—WEATHER cool and agreeable. There have been active operations in the field at last. The enemy, at a very early hour, four or five o'clock, a.m., appeared in large force on the opposite bank of the Tchernaya, from the heights above, and endeavoured to force that river at the bridge, and also to cross it by pontoons, which they brought with them. The French and Sardinians, whose outposts extend to the near bank of the stream, were on the alert. They waited until the enemy's columns had crossed the river and were close at hand; they then cut them up with their artillery, and, subsequently, in a hand-to-hand infantry conflict. The results, so far as ascertained, have been most satisfactory. The Russian loss is computed (at the lowest) at 2000 *hors de combat*, and 400 prisoners, together with the possession of the pontoons.

The Sardinians took two guns. The loss of the Allies was very slight—not as yet known. With the exception of a battery of artillery under Captain Thomas, the British took no part, although our cavalry and artillery were in reserve in the after part of the morning. The *melée* was over by nine o'clock, but the enemy remained in the neighbourhood until mid-day, when they withdrew in the direction of the heights above Inkermann. A fresh attempt will probably again be made, as the Russians have evidently concentrated a large army for the relief, if possible, of Sebastopol. The prisoners passed by the camp this afternoon, under escort of the Chasseurs d'Afrique, who were much elated at their success. The former were ill-looking vagabonds, with the most perfect "animal" expression of countenance I have ever seen, and anything but well fed in appearance. Poor wretches! they looked as indifferent as possible to any sense of humiliation—perfect automata. They were of all ages and sizes, and appeared by no means such fine men (physically) as those I had previously seen. The usual dress was worn—a coarse, long, drab frock, trousers, and cap of the same color, with red band round the last. I understand they had a large supply of bread in their havresacks,—probably several days' provision. The conduct of the Sardinians has been very highly spoken of in this their first brush with the enemy.

This episode seems to have cheered every one, although the presence, now already ascertained, of a very large force of the enemy, variously computed at from

forty to sixty thousand, and the probability of a fresh and probably more sanguinary struggle before long, are *not* very encouraging circumstances.

It does not, I apprehend, need a knowledge of military science to determine that the *policy* of the Allies must be *to wait for an attack*. Our position is manifestly in favor of so doing, and the limited means which the Russians possess of supporting a large army, is a very important advantage to us.

17*th*.—Weather as agreeable on the whole: occasionally a hot and dry wind passes by, rather tending to cause aguish feelings and not particularly conducive to health. Rose at a very early hour, and rode to the scene of action yesterday; the bridge (Traktir) over the Tchernaya, where we terminated our forced march, and the banks of the river adjacent. The General who formed the detail of operations, I believe Pelissier, would appear to have made very skilful arrangements for the reception of the enemy, of whose attack he had fortunately received previous notice. Thus the former were let into a trap, partially surrounded, after being allowed to advance, and then mown down. The allied artillery, including a few British guns, were served with great effect. However it must be confessed, our's was a strong position, the advantage of ground being greatly in our favor. The scene presented this morning was very characteristic of war, and very repulsive. The Russian dead lay in large numbers, as they fell, and all their wounded had not yet been removed. The poor wretches, many with dreadful

injuries, must have endured great agony; but they bore their sufferings with a fortitude worthy of a better cause. The dead on both sides were being removed, and buried in large square trenches. A great number of French soldiers of the line were still unburied. Large bundles of the enemy's dirty-looking uniform lay about; some bodies partly stripped on the road-side, and, in fact, marks of the conflict in all directions. The bridges were numerous —merely a short strong kind of ladder, about eight feet long and four broad, capable of being carried with ease between two men.

As I have said, the enemy seemed by no means picked troops—very few decorated. A general, with about half-a-dozen other officers of rank, were taken prisoners. The former is said to have expressed surprise at the number and superiority of our cavalry—having imagined that this branch of our force had been totally disorganized in the winter and not re-formed. The number of the enemy is said now to have been about 65,000, while not more than 10,000 of the Allies were engaged. The loss of the former is considered heavier than was supposed at first—nearly double the number, or about 4000: that of the Allies, 600. As yet, however, all is surmise.

For some reason, we are as yet ignorant of, the bombardment of the town recommenced this morning at four o'clock, and has continued pretty heavily throughout the day: with what results I am as yet ignorant, except that I hear that our new battery in front of the Redan, of 32-pounders, has been injured by the enemy,

and two officers killed. The Russians seem to have replied more vigorously than heretofore.

18*th*.—Weather very variable—at one hour quite cool, then suddenly oppressive, with indications of thunder showers. The bombardment has continued at intervals; apparently, as yet, with few results, if any, of consequence; further than a certain loss of life inflicted and sustained. The Redan, on the one hand, is said to have been a good deal injured by our fire; on the other, our advanced works have suffered. We have had a colonel of artillery killed, and a captain attached to the Naval Brigade; two officers wounded dangerously, viz., an artillery officer, and a lieutenant of the Buffs; also about thirty men killed and wounded. The object of our fire was to enable the French to advance a sap to the Malakoff. However, the general order says, that the regiments in the trenches are to send their best marksmen to the fifth parallel, and keep up a constant fire night and day, with the view of preventing the enemy from repairing the injuries to the Redan. Judging by this command, there would appear to be ulterior objects of consequence contemplated.

The Russians seem to have replied to our fire with vigor. They asked and obtained a flag of truce this afternoon for the burial of their dead, on the far side of the river. The French say they have already interred 2000 of the enemy.

A sad accident occurred in camp this afternoon:—A young soldier, imprudently trying to clean the nipple

of his firelock, which he supposed to be obstructed, it went off, and the contents passed into an adjacent tent, shattering a poor fellow's arm so high up, that I was compelled to remove it at the shoulder joint. The injury was a curious one:—the wooden stopper of the firelock, a kind of peg covered with metal, had passed through the lower part of the arm like a bullet, causing no dangerous injury. But the bullet following would appear to have struck the former, been turned off in its course at an acute angle before entering the arm, passed to the top of the shoulder at the inner side, then through the arm, shattering the bone, and, finally, the missile lay beneath the skin on the outer side. The ball was very much jagged, like a slug, from the obstruction in its transit. This is a good example of the erratic course of musket balls. He recovered favorably.

19*th (Sunday).*—Weather very unsettled. Early in the morning, quite cool; at mid-day, rather oppressive; during the afternoon and evening, raw and chilly, threatening rain; but, ultimately, the night proved fine. Very heavy firing during the night, and a sharp fusilade, said to have arisen from an alarm of the enemy making a sortie.

Another of the many instances of injury arising from our own guns occurred to-day:—Some canister fell short into the advanced parallel, wounding one of our officers and two men; happily not dangerously.

20*th.*—Early part of the day, quite cold; after part, cool and agreeable. The firing continued at intervals pretty heavy. The enemy are said to be constructing a

pontoon bridge across the harbour (according to deserters), with a view of escape when the structure is completed. According to the same doubtful authority, much insubordination prevails amongst the besieged, and their ammunition is failing. Our heavy fire, I believe, has enabled the French to connect their advanced saps together. A portion of the 1st Dragoon guards arrived from England.

21*st.*—Day as cold as the preceding. In the middle of last night the troops were got under arms—the cause unknown. To-day it is reported that the enemy's army have gone away, possibly from apprehensions of provisions failing; and their movements caused suspicions of an attack. Firing continues heavy now only at intervals.

Telegraphic news, generally credited, of Sweaborg having been successfully bombarded.

As in the autumn of last year, I observe that most of those who are ill are suffering either from bowel affections, or the reverse, a torpid action of the liver, jaundice, etc.; the former, when controlled in time, appearing rather an effort of nature.

22*nd.*—Weather warmer, but still sufficiently cool to be agreeable. The casualties again very heavy in the brigade—about twenty-four, including three killed, last night and to-day. The drain going on in particular corps may be inferred from a difference of about one hundred, wounded, killed, invalided, or ineffective from sickness, in my regiment during the last month. Nothing new.

A feint at a sortie last night by the enemy; made apparently with the view of drawing on an attack. A good deal of firing in consequence, without any important results.

A poor man of the regiment had a narrow escape to-day. Whilst, as cook of a mess in the trenches, at a considerable distance from the enemy, carrying a large can of hot coffee, a rifle ball passed through the nape of his neck, grazing the skull, but injuring no vital parts. The concussion threw the hot fluid all over him, scalding his hands and legs severely,—he is thus suffering from a double cause.

23*rd*.—Weather as yesterday, very delightful. About thirty casualties in the trenches last night, arising from a sixth parallel being opened. It seems to be the determination of the Allies to sap actually into the abattis of the Redan and Malakoff, before an assault; or rather, probably, until met by counter-mines on the part of the besieged. No confirmation of news about Sweaborg yet arrived. The health of the troops on the whole keeps good.

Yesterday, by the aid of an excellent glass, I made out a very picturesque little village, or rather hamlet, perched on a rocky height beyond Tchorgoum. It is situated on a plateau, covered with rich grass, sheltered on all sides but one by a lofty range of rocks, whilst on the open side, a well-wooded slope leads down to the plain.

24*th*.—Day warm, but rather oppressive. Had a

look at the progress of the siege to-day. The bridge of boats, a very slight structure, appears complete, except a small portion in the centre. On the north side of the town, parties of men could be seen constructing additional redoubts near Fort Constantine. The sap of the Malakoff seems to be very close to that fort. Within, not a soul was visible, but an occasional interchange of shots took place between it and the Mamelon. The town looked quite deserted, except at a jetty near the bridge, where boats with lug-sails, and the steamers, were crossing and re-crossing; here and there were a few people. A convoy was visible in the distance, coming to the edge of the water on the north side. The large town of huts there seemed quite deserted. The buildings of the city, near our range, are much injured; those in the distance less so. The bulk of the late attacking army are said to be within the walls.

It seems the French took a couple of rifle pits, near the Malakoff, last night. The close contiguity of besiegers and besieged, strongly impresses one with the idea that there must be a general *melée* in the trenches before long, if the assault be deferred. Towards the sea, the masts of the sunken ships were visible, across the mouth of the harbour.

Dews now fall at night; hence the little vegetation about here is quite green at present.

Intelligence was brought this morning that the enemy in large force, were threatening the Sardinian position; by which I infer, they mean the out-posts on the Woronzoff

Road, towards Baidar. This part of the line we may readily imagine the Russians consider assailable with better chances of success than that portion where they failed before. This evening consequently, I believe, the Highland brigade have gone to bivouac on the plain in that neighbourhood.

25*th*.—Weather again rather oppressive. The intelligence alluded too yesterday, is said to have come not only from deserters and other sources here, but by telegraph from Paris. It seems, too, that information of the previous attack came in like manner. Every preparation has of course been made, and the Sardinians have thrown up redoubts. They and the French, express much confidence in their ability to repulse the enemy as effectually as at the Battle of the Tchernaya. The Russians necessarily cannot bring their favorite arm of the service, artillery, into much play; for their approach must be through narrow rocky roads, or over heights. We only contribute to the defending force—the Highland brigade; except, I believe, some artillery and cavalry: the chief part of the former consisting of French, together with Sardinians and Turks.

Rumour further says that if the enemy fail in this attack again, they purpose abandoning the south side of Sebastopol; therefore the majority are rather desirous of the attempt being made.

26*th (Sunday)*.—Weather tolerably cool in the early part of the day; from three to five o'clock in the afternoon, very oppressive. Rumour of a mutiny in Sebas-

topol, and of two hundred men being shot; authority not given. The belief of another encounter in the field with the enemy still continues prevalent.

27*th.*—Weather warm; but the middle of the nights, or rather the early hours of the morning, are very cold. A large flock of wild geese, at an immense height, passed our camp from the direction of the coast yesterday; according to the wise, this is indicative of an early winter. The 56th regiment arrived from Ireland, and marched up to camp, to form part of the second brigade of the First Division. The casualties in the trenches last night were very heavy, owing to the engineer officer requiring the men to work during a moonlight, as bright as day, in the construction of the sixth parallel.

28*th.*—Weather as yesterday. Rumours of the enemy having recrossed the Belbec, *en route* here. The bridge of boats across the harbour is now complete, and apparently used for various purposes. Casualties in the trenches continue heavy; about thirty-eight last night. The second brigade of the First Division is to consist of the 9th, 13th, 31st, and 56th regiments, under Brigadier-General Ridley.

29*th.*—Weather the same; quite chilly in the evenings and early morning. Woke up about day-break by a very loud report, followed almost immediately by another. I surmised it to have been occasioned by the explosion of a magazine either of ours or the French. To-day it unfortunately proved to be the case. A magazine situated near to and supplying the Mamelon blew up. The sad

consequences were at first greatly exaggerated, but they are now returned as thirty-five killed, and about one hundred and fifty wounded, many but slightly; several officers amongst the number. The cause is not yet clearly ascertained.

This accident does not appear to have affected in any way the movements of the enemy. I rode up to-day to the look-out, near the ruined picquet house. Considerable traffic exists on the bridge; arabas and waggons heavily laden, together with pedestrians and horsemen, passing and re-passing: consequently the structure is in all probability wider and more substantial than it appears at this distance.

The enemy seem busily engaged in erecting a very strong line of earth defences on the north side—a long chain of works. The French have made another parallel towards the Malakoff, within the last few days; and I understand that the ground they have now to work in, is of a much softer description and better adapted for sapping than the previous. It seems to me that two or three fresh parallels, at the most, will take them up to the abattis. Our progress also continues, and lunettes are being constructed for the protection of men during the assault. The Russian Imperial guards, said to be about 20,000 in number, are reported to have arrived from the Belbec. An attack on our lines is still looked for.

30*th*.—Weather as cool—rather cold and very frosty; similar to the like period in last year.

The casualties very heavy last night. The explosion

yesterday seems to have taken place within, and not outside, the Mamelon. The magazine, it is feared, blew up from carelessness, as it seems it was the old Russian one, of the strongest and most secure description. Some of the huge beams of the roof, trunks of trees, were carried off to a considerable distance. A quantity of ammunition, even exceeding that expended, was brought up before night. The works in the vicinity, it is conjectured, must be necessarily shaken.

Two French artillery-men in the fort, who escaped with a severe shock, have gained much *eclât*, and the Legion of Honour, by their presence of mind in immediately opening fire on the Malakoff.

Two fatal cases of cholera have occurred in the Guards. The general health of the troops keeps very good, all things considered.

I should have alluded to the ceremony of installation of the Knights of the Bath a few days ago. It took place at head-quarters, in the yard adjacent, round the sides of which a guard of honor was drawn up. Lord Stratford acted as Her Majesty's representative, delivered the insignia, and made an appropriate address.

31*st*—A very cold day, dreary and threatening rain, quite like an English November. This evening it is beginning to rain, with prospect of a continuance. Heavy firing, artillery and musketry, during the night, which has been thus explained to-day. The enemy made a sortie on our working parties, and found them unprepared; *i. e.*, their arms piled a little way off; the British

in the confusion of not having their weapons ready, retreated with a few casualties, and the Russians appropriated sundry gabions, pickaxes, and shovels. Our men, however, soon rallied, and drove the enemy back, with slight losses on both sides:—ours, it is to be regretted, include one officer killed, and another wounded.

September 1st.—Weather warmer, and more agreeable. A repetition last night of the previous mishap in the trenches, with the severer loss of several officers and men.

2nd (Sunday).—Weather continues agreeable, although very chilly early in the morning; being then almost as cold as during winter. The 'Himalaya,' with a detachment of the 10th Hussars, and the French Chasseurs, are going to Kertch in a day or two. The Cossacks are said to have shown themselves in rather strong force there; hence the order.

As an instance of foresight, I may allude to the French having erected several immense stacks of hay, near Balaklava; the result of foraging in the adjacent country: doubtless a proceeding productive of great prospective saving to their commissariat.

3rd.—Weather delightful and settled. Some sorties on the British and French lines last night, which were immediately repulsed. Our troops were under orders to be in readiness to turn out at three o'clock: General Pelissier having received, it is said, intelligence from the same source as that which announced the former attack on our lines, that a repetition of the affair is to take place

about the present date. Some circumstances seem to have made him infer that last night might be the time. The French have sapped almost up to the abattis of the Malakoff—about thirty yards distant; it is said, also, that they have undermined the Bastion du Mât, so as to be able to blow up the latter at any time.

Two Polish deserters, aided by bladders, swam on board the fleet, off the harbour. They stated that numbers of others of their countrymen were desirous of following their example; also, that we prevent desertion by mistaking the intent, and firing on them—an error the French do not commit.

The 82nd regiment arrived from England, and drafts for other corps: altogether about 3000 men. The Carbiniers and 1st Dragoon Guards, both regiments, numerically weak, are encamped in the plain near Balaklava, together with the artillery of the Imperial Guard.

4*th*.—Weather continues favorable. Another order to be in readiness to turn out at three o'clock. A rifle pit said to have been taken by the 77th regiment, with the loss of a captain and several men.

5*th*.—Weather delightful and healthy. The whole left attack opened a very heavy fire on the enemy this morning at five o'clock, and kept it up for several hours, gradually slackening throughout the day. The motive not yet known. Major Anderson, of the Engineers, killed by a round shot.

6*th*.—Weather squally but bracing. Last evening one of the enemy's ships, a fifty-gun frigate, was set on

fire, it is said by a rocket from the French, and burned. The flames were very bright, and were visible a long way off.

The firing has continued very heavy throughout the day, from the French and English left attacks, as well as from the Mamelon; the enemy scarcely making any answer. The fortifications on the north side have been carried on very rapidly, and cover a large space of ground beyond Fort Constantine. They begin to present a formidable appearance. The traffic across the bridge, foot passengers, waggons, etc., very active.

The French saps can now be seen, apparently almost reaching the ditch of the Malakoff, or at least but a few yards off. Their object is to blow up the parapet, and they are now constructing a mine, to contain a very large quantity of powder, for that purpose. Rumour also adds that the event is to take place almost immediately; some say to-morrow.

7th.—Weather very stormy last night, and in the after part of to-day, a little rain.

Early this morning the cannonading was heavier, I think, than on any previous occasion; the reports averaging sixty in a minute. Another officer of my regiment, Captain Buckley, was unhappily killed: shot through the heart, whilst posting sentries.

A second ship of the enemy has been destroyed to-day.

The assault is confidently expected to-morrow; it is reported to be fixed for twelve o'clock at noon: a very

good hour; an attack at the time being unexpected by the enemy. A body of Sardinians has come up as a reserve to the French.

The night is very tempestuous and dark for the season of the year, which will probably favor the construction of any fresh mines, by the French.

CHAPTER XVIII.

FALL OF SEBASTOPOL—INTERIOR OF REDAN—MALAKOFF—KARABELNAIA—THE DOCKS.

8th.—WEATHER last night and to-day, as cold and tempestuous as in winter. Another ship set on fire, and several conflagrations in various parts of the town. The inhabitants could be seen vacating the latter with their effects. A very loud explosion in the early part of the night, reported as arising from a mine successfully sprung by the French, near the Malakoff.

At twelve o'clock the First Division marched to the ground occupied on the last occasion (18th June), near the picquet house. The assault had commenced previously, and by the time we reached the place, we heard that the Malakoff was already in possession of the French; less resistance than was anticipated having been met with. A heavy cannonading and musketry fire, however, continued in the rear and to the right of it, throughout the afternoon, as if the position there was disputed. So much smoke hung over the forts and town, which, moreover, was on fire, that little or nothing of the operations could be discerned by lookers on.

On our side, the Redan was assaulted, and taken, it is said, with little difficulty; but owing to the heavy fire from some guns in the rear, it was found untenable and vacated. This occurred three separate times. While I am now writing (nine o'clock), a heavy fire of musketry is audible, as if another attempt, as reported, is being made to regain and keep possession. The Highland Division, held in reserve during the day, are now to be the assailants. The musketry-fire throughout the day was uninterrupted, and as heavy as can possibly be conceived. Our loss is not yet known, but the 90th and 77th are said to have suffered severely. Fort Constantine fired a few shot at our shipping; more, I apprehend, as a hint to keep them off than from any other motive.

As the Malakoff commands the Redan, it is to be hoped the latter will fall in a few days at furthest; as soon as guns in the former are brought to bear upon it. The shipping did not annoy the Allies much.

9th (*Sunday*).—Sebastopol-proper has at length fallen. Three explosions at different times awoke me up during the night—two so loud as to shake the tent. This morning early, I rode up to Cathcart's Hill, from whence the city, now justly called the "doomed," lay dimly visible through a canopy of smoke from the burning houses, with the flames every now and then lighting up and showing the ships, all either burnt or sunk. The huge hulk of 'The Twelve Apostles' appeared to be completely hurled over. A large portion of the bridge joining the south side had been apparently just disconnected, to prevent our

pursuit. The mass was being towed across to the north side. The whole scene was as gloomy (the day being cold and sunless) as could be imagined; the absence of the accustomed roar of cannon,—occasionally broken, however, by an explosion in the town, or a shot now and then sent from a French battery,—appeared to every one, from the contrast, very striking. At twelve o'clock I proceeded to the Redan, with the view of offering assistance to any wounded Russians who might be there still; as, at the battle of Traktir, I knew many lay on the field throughout the following day without medical relief. When I arrived, however, all had been removed, and subsequently attended to at the general hospital, to which place I afterwards found they had been conveyed.

Our approaches to the Redan had been apparently carried to within about thirty yards. In the ditch, at an angle where the entrance had been effected, lay two separate groups of dead Russians and British, nearly in equal numbers, about sixty or a hundred of each. The ditch is not so formidable as rumour had reported —merely a fosse, about twenty feet broad and ten deep, with a lofty parapet of gabions, built in earth, beyond. On entering, the scene was sadly characteristic alike of the horrors of war, and of the courage of our enemy. The whole of the ground was strewed with a mass of broken shells, shot, firelocks bent into all shapes, pieces of gabions, fragments of uniforms, and accoutrements covered with blood; with the same red marks on the dismantled guns, and earth adjacent.

The shape of the fort resembled an unfinished square —two sides meeting at the salient angle in front of our parallels; the remaining space left open. In the walls of the parapet there were little apartments admirably constructed, roofed in with sacks of earth. These, resembling the cabins of a ship, in size, appeared to be constructed for various purposes—temporary hospitals, officers on duty, commandant, etc. Some of the furniture, broken up already, remained. One apartment towards the rear, exactly resembling the sick room of a man-of-war, had a fine grate and chimney, complete. In the embrasures were excavations, to admit of men sleeping or resting with tolerable safety. The area of the Redan presented a somewhat uneven surface; apparently the pits of a vineyard filled in. It communicated with the Malakoff by a series of trenches, and, from the commanding position of the former, it was quite evident the work would be untenable after the capture of the stronger fort. This circumstance explains the fact of the enemy vacating it; through which means, and not by force, we obtained possession, at midnight, when the Highland Division went in to assault. The enemy had gone; of course, spiking every gun.

It seems to be regretted severely now, that the attack at the commencement had not been made with a larger force; after the mode adopted by the French at the Malakoff. The latter threw about 10,000 men on at once, thus overcoming opposition immediately.

The town is now in the hands of the French, who are

indulging their inclination for pillaging with impunity, and are to be seen staggering under loads of the most miscellaneous nature,—crockery ware, glass, furniture, and eatables, etc., including, however, few articles of value.

To-night the flames are very bright, and, doubtless, the town will be totally destroyed. The part nearest the sea, where are, or were, some handsome terraces and detached buildings, churches, and the club-house, had, this evening, apparently escaped so far. The Redan is being surveyed by engineers, with the view of immediately placing it in a state of defence on the side towards the north. In the Malakoff the French are, I understand, similarly engaged.

The Redan communicates, by a road to the right, with the extensive quadrangle of buildings comprising the the barrack, from which it is distant only about a hundred yards. A suburb of small houses, all in ruins, lies beyond Karabelnaia. Behind the Redan is one of the creeks, called artillery or dockyard creek, or inner harbour; beyond it, the town. On the strength of their success, our Allies appear to be all drunk this evening, and come hovering about the tents, singing and tripping over the ropes.

10*th*.—Weather continues like March in England. To-day I rode down the Woronzoff Road, and by chance was allowed to get into Sebastopol,—a proceeding denied to all, except officers and men on duty. The town was swarming with French and Sardinians, who, moreover, lined the road to camp. They were laden with

every conceivable article, I think, except "babies;" there were puppies and dogs, however, together with children's carriages, invalids' chairs, bedding, crockery ware, military and plain clothing, bales of cloth, and every kind of domestic utensil, looking glasses, richly gilt cornices, and chandeliers wrenched from their sockets, books, vegetables, and kegs of butter,—evidently prizes much valued; pictures, for the most part tawdry prints, plain or colored, and the combination of daubing on wood with metal in relief (representing the holy family, or patron saints), which constitute the "household gods" of the orthodox Greeks.

Crossing the end of the creek, by a ravine (lately protected by the Redan on one side, by the Flag Staff and Garden Batteries on the other, and also by other smaller forts on the skirts of the town and water), we entered Sebastopol by the Woronzoff Road, which afterwards leads circuitously up the hill. On each side of the creek lay several tiers of new cannon, not of large calibre, with *abundance* of shot.

I rode through the various streets, which had been securely barricaded with stone walls. The houses, especially those of the higher classes, are extensive and solid stone edifices, with balconies; and being situated in court-yards, would have enabled their inhabitants—as apparently intended—to make a most vigorous resistance.

The effects of the bombardment were visible everywhere,—large shot buried in walls, fragments of shells, earth torn up in huge masses, etc. All the buildings

were more or less injured, either by the fire—still burning in many,—or by missiles from our batteries.

The work of pillaging was approaching completion, and it is scarcely necessary for me to add, *no* place had been exempted. The churches, chapels, and convents, were all perfectly rifled, and reduced to mere empty dismantled edifices; not the least respect having been paid to them. The bells, for which the Greek churches are celebrated, were still hanging. A splendid one, near the cathedral, about five feet high, (under the usual kind of shed, which just elevated its contents from the ground,) the pillagers amused themselves by tolling, and the sound was very rich. Another, almost as large, stood near a church on the hill; several of the smaller had, I believe, been removed. All the large buildings we had become painfully conversant with, during our long turn of trench duty. Possibly, from this cause, I felt rather disappointed at the interior of the cathedral; which, however, possessed rather a fine dome, and was roofed, like many other buildings, with copper, painted green. Another church, built in the style of the Parthenon, the club-house or library, the convents, etc., all seemed smaller and meaner than I had supposed. The public gardens, too, beyond the cathedral, were small and poor, of course, and quite in a neglected state. In the centre was a kind of temple, and a little beyond that, a column to Admiral Koyorski, consisting of an ancient boat, executed in bronze, on the summit of a short pedestal. Immediately below, on the water's edge, lay a large crescent-shaped mass of build-

ing—the arsenal. The main street, lighted by lamps, on rather handsome posts, is very broad, and contains some fine detached edifices; one of them, the Admiralty, judging from the device over the entrance, was entered by a gate, over which, in a turret, is placed a clock, marked "London." It had stopped at a quarter to two. Progression was not particularly safe, as numerous explosions had shown that many houses were undermined.

I observed a Zouave busily engaged, in filling some bags, from an excavation beneath the wall of an ecclesiastical building, adjacent to the cathedral. He grinned as I approached, and informed me cheerfully it was "poudre." At this time, houses, all around, were smouldering and throwing sparks about, and his own countrymen, some very drunk, were smoking a short way off. I quickly left my pleasant neighbour.

Retracing my steps, I passed round the end of the creek, to the other side, where the barracks, and a suburb of small houses are situated. This involved a detour of about a mile, which had been avoided by a floating wooden bridge, part of which remains. The mass of building comprising the former, in the form of a quadrangle, covers an immense space of ground, including within it a large church, and apparently every kind of out convenience, on a large scale, appertaining to a barrack. The ground built on, appears to have been artificially raised, and is surrounded, seaward (towards the fine creek and harbour), by a façade, commanding from its great elevation above the water, a good view of the

town and fortifications. Below the parapet, and nearer to the main harbour, is a large yard, and another range of buildings, which I had not time to explore to-day. The mere shell of the barrack remains; the floors and beams of the rooms, have been removed.

An act of great barbarity on the part of the enemy excites much comment. They left a number of their wounded and ours, including several officers, in the dock-yard building, where they were discovered by chance; the Russians having, of course, fired the place, in common with others, on vacating the town. A poor old woman, seemingly of great age, had been left behind. She was seated in a chair, near the barracks, surrounded by a group of French soldiers, who, together with several of their *vivandieres*, were trying in vain to cheer her up by giving her food. She seemed hopelessly bewildered, and soon afterwards died.

I then proceeded up, by a covered way, to the rear of the Malakoff. Marks of the conflict still remained, not only in dead Russians strewing the ground pretty thickly, but, unhappily, several wounded, who must have remained there nearly two days. The French "creolets" were passing by, and we made a strong effort to stop them, at the same time appealing to a French Æsculapius, in behalf of a poor wretch shot through the head, but still shewing some strong marks of vitality. He examined him too, not being aware we were surgeons, said the wound was mortal, brain lacerated,—and passed on. The driver said he would return for them, but first

they must finish their employment of removing and burying their own dead.

The Malakoff varied materially from the Redan and Mamelon, in being quite differently fortified, and in a more formidable manner in some respects. The space of ground covered was much more extensive, the ditch larger, above fifteen feet deep and twenty broad, and the parapet, perhaps, thirty feet high. The interior consisted of a perfect labyrinth, occasioned by numerous small fortified works, one within another. All of these had compartments, either for magazines, hospitals, or the men to rest in. Many had also embrasures cut for small pieces of artillery and loop-holes for musketry. The whole designed for infilading any party of assailants who might effect an entry. Scarcely a remnant of masonry of the tower remained, except its foundation, beneath which, very deep, and as secure as possible, the chief magazine was situated. These works were directly facing the Mamelon, and close to where the assault was made.

The approaches of the French had actually been carried into the ditch, and the latter crossed by a wooden bridge of scaling ladders. Here the French dead lay in considerable numbers, strewing the ground for some distance—fine athletic Zouaves, chiefly. Although the assault and capture were almost simultaneous, such a large body of men could not approach, I imagine, without exposure, and, consequently, heavy loss, even in the brief space of time preceding.

Retracing our way through the rear of the Malakoff,

we passed round and up the space between it and the Redan; thus crossing the outer defences, likewise very formidable, connecting the main works. The ditch was as deep as that round the Malakoff. Here, as well as at the works on the other side of the Malakoff, extending thence to Careening Bay, the French, subsequent to the capture of the chief fort, met with great opposition and consequent loss. Their rifle pits lay beyond—neat little excavations for a couple of men.

Continuing my way thence, I passed through the Mamelon, which appeared to resemble much, in its construction and interior, the Redan. The dead French and Russians (I think separate) were being interred in the fosse of the Malakoff when I left—flags of truce flying both from it and the Redan. The Russians are remarkably fine-made men, much more so than either the French or British; but with perfect animal expressions of countenance. Nothing can exceed the fortitude with which they bear the most painful operations. I have heard no computation of the loss on either side; yet every one was of course struck with the great natural advantages of the site of Sebastopol. For a harbour and fortress none could be greater.

11*th*.—A bitter cold night and day, with the addition of very frequent heavy showers. A few shots, I believe, fired from Fort Constantine. An order was promulgated last night against any officer or soldier going into the town without passes: also denouncing any one found possessing accoutrements of the enemy.

12*th*.—Weather, during the night and this morning, cold and stormy; this evening more settled, and milder. The enemy have destroyed three steamers, previously rescued and towed close to the north side. It was conjectured, I suppose, that our shot would soon cause the same result, unless we endeavoured to capture them. Arrangements for the internal economy of the town are made, I believe; a governor, and even mayor, appointed. The houses continue, every now and then, to blow up; and several wires and traps, for destroying visitors, are said to have been discovered.

Orders by telegraph are reported to have been received, authorizing the destruction of the town; also for the passage of the Tchernaya by the Third and Fourth Divisions —it is to be presumed, as portions of an army to attack the north side. The cavalry are to go to Scutari, and the Highland Division, rumour says, to Kertch.

A shot or two only have been fired from Fort Constantine across the entrance of the harbour. The question arises,—Can the fleet, now that the opposite fort is in our possession, not force an entry, and, by a grand *coup*, bombard the north side, and enable troops to land for its capture—thus ending this campaign?

Reports of the losses are now current—probably much exaggerated. The British set down at 2000, the French at 10,000; that of the enemy, of course, more than either. It seems our Allies experienced greater difficulties than were at first known, in their part of the affair. They certainly got into the Malakoff without opposition, but were

only enabled to retain it after much subsequent loss of life; whilst they were, it seems, repulsed severely in their attempts on both the outer line of defence to the right, called the Little Redan, and that to the left, known as the White Works. Both these were only given up by the enemy when they saw the Malakoff gained and kept by the French. Our sailors are erecting a battery to act against the north side, I believe. The 92nd Highlanders arrived from Gibraltar.

13*th*.—A delightful day, quite of the agreeable temperature of spring. It is reported that the future plan of operations was determined on to-day. However, the proceedings expected to be adopted are, to erect powerful batteries and destroy the forts of the north side, and then to leave the Crimea. The enemy are not considered to be in much force in the neighbourhood at present.

The success of the French in getting into the Malakoff with so little opposition, is reported to have been occasioned partly by the enemy being surprized. That the assault on the Redan should have been made at the same time, and not subsequently, when the fire from the Malakoff would have paved the way, and probably caused the evacuation with little bloodshed, seems to be regretted generally.

To-day a large number (some say 2000) of dead Russians (killed), and a few English, were removed from the dockyard buildings, where they must have lain, judging from their putrid swollen state, for a number of days.

The French will, I presume, have the task of destroying Fort Constantine, as the defence opposite (Fort

Alexander) and the town proper are in their possession. The portion on this side of the creek, called Karabelnaia, is under British control.

14*th*.—The anniversary of our landing; and, rather singularly, the latter part of the day has been exactly similar, viz., continued rain. There has been, however, no wind, whereas, on the former occasion, it blew freshly. Nothing known yet as to ulterior operations. It is thought by some, that the French will turn the enemy's flank near Baidar, and attack towards the north side.

15*th*.—Delightful weather—like spring. Took a ride this afternoon over Karabelnaia. I passed down the ravine leading to Careening Bay, a short creek crossed at the head by the aqueduct;—skirted the side, and thence along the edge of the main bay, to the suburb above named—a large cluster of houses, chiefly belonging to the poorer classes. The aqueduct, which terminates in the dry docks below the barracks, has been a work of vast labour and expense. It is carried over ravines, and, after crossing Careening Bay, passes through a mass of rock for a considerable distance. The channel has of course been dry for a long time, the water having been cut off ever since our arrival: the docks also are dry.

The Russian defences, termed the Little Redan, reached from the Malakoff down to where the aqueduct crosses a ravine extending from Careening Bay. The French advanced works near there, are the white quarries previously captured by them, and retained. Skirting the bay are large numbers of rude huts, built and inhabited by the Russian covering parties. They are partly excavated in

the rock, and partly built of stone. All kinds of equipments of a common description lay about. Further on, the margin of the bay was covered with spars, casks, and every variety of ships' articles—I presume, floated up from the sunken vessels. Here are numerous workshops of naval artizans—of course, rifled.

The view across the bay, and out at sea, was very agreeable. Far up, near the extremity, terminating in the Inkermann valley, is a kind of summer residence, with gates opening close to the water's edge, and leading to the building through nicely wooded grounds, the trees now just beginning to change their colors. This, in maps, is marked, "Hollandia Farm." Little or no sign of animation was apparent at the other side, although any one, riding along the edge of the bay as I was, could have been easily picked off by a rifle—the inlet certainly not being there broader than the distance a rifle carries. Passing by the houses, I descended to the margin of the other inner harbour, or creek. Here is an immense range of lofty edifices, containing huge compartments, supported by great beams, perpendicular as well as horizontal. These have been latterly used as hospitals, the buildings being so protected as to be very little injured; and here the dead, and dying wounded, were discovered casually, after we took the town. The original purpose has probably been, a depôt for naval stores; as a little higher up are out offices, and all the appurtenances of a dock-yard. On the opposite side of the creek, where the town proper stands, is another extensive range of building, in

the form of a crescent—the main arsenal, I believe—which I have not yet visited.

The docks may be justly considered the lion of Sebastopol; for the labor, money, and time they have cost, must have been alike enormous. They are most substantial structures, built of huge blocks of sandstone, in two series of compartments, with a basin between, communicating by locks and canals, effecting a gradual descent to the bay. The docks were supplied with water by the aqueduct. The ribs of two burnt ships lie there Already preparations are being made to blow up these beautiful structures, for which end many tons of gunpowder will be requisite. Of this material, however, an immense quantity, said to exceed all we have expended in the siege, has been found —thus proving the fallacy of a current belief that the enemy were running short of ammunition.

The dockyard barrack is being cleared out, and the rubbish burnt; with what ulterior object I am not aware. Apparently, before the siege, the enemy were adding to its extent, as there is a mass of unfinished building at the farthest extremity.

A flag of truce was floating from Fort Constantine this afternoon, and a boat visited our fleet lying off there; for what purpose is not generally known, but all the steamers subsequently got their steam up.

In returning by the Redan, a most offensive odour was already emanating from the ditch, where our own and the Russian dead had been interred. The surface, nevertheless, had been covered with lime.

CHAPTER XIX.

FRENCH PUBLIC THANKSGIVING—FORT CONSTANTINE—AUTUMN RACES—ARRIVAL OF DRAFTS FOR THE BRIGADE OF GUARDS—RIDE TO BAIDAR—HUTTING COMMENCED—ASPECT OF THE NORTH SIDE—RUMOURED ATTACK BY THE ENEMY—KINBURN CAPTURED BY THE ALLIES—VISIT TO THE CEMETERY—DISCOVERY OF ANCIENT REMAINS.

16*th (Sunday).*—A STORMY wet day. Nothing new, but a rumour of the enemy again threatening an attack. Certainly a large force of the French are in the plain; yet they may be *en route* to the interior, and it is said they have pushed their reconnaissances as far as Baktchi-Serai, and burnt that city. An English contingent was to have taken the field also, but commissariat and transport difficulties have prevented the arrangement.

Reports that the fleet, except two ships, are going to Malta.

With the exception of a small guard for the trenches, the First Division and others, I believe, are employed in constructing a road to Balaklava from the camp. The general health of the troops keeps very good; no particular disease predominating.

17*th.*—Weather still cold and threatening; showery

during the night. A report gains ground of our taking the field, and certainly a large French force are moving up the country.

I omitted to notice the public thanksgiving of the French army, which took place at eight o'clock yesterday morning. A wooden altar was erected on a small knoll, near the verge of the plateau behind our camp, flanked at the corners with trophies taken from the enemy,—carronades, muskets, etc. A wall of gabions surrounded the altar. First, mass was celebrated, and afterwards a Te Deum chanted.

The return of casualties amongst our officers is said to be twenty-six killed, and one hundred and twenty-seven wounded.

18*th*.—Weather as cold, but more settled. Orders have been issued to be in readiness to take the field, to all divisions, except the Second and Light. To-day the French amused themselves by trying to fire the tents and stores on the north side of the town with rockets: apparently, without success.

Large parties are employed everywhere in digging drains. The Highland Brigade have received orders to march up towards Baidar.

19*th*.—Rain during the night, and the latter part of the day very wet. The weather now begins to differ from that of the like period last year, in being more inclement. Nothing new to record.

20*th*.—Weather as cold, raw, and showery; very different from the same period last year,—the day of the

Alma. In commemoration of the battle, a distribution of the medals previously arrived, took place in the Brigade of Guards, by Lieutenant-General Lord Rokeby; and a dinner to the surviving officers in the evening. Out of about ninety who came out at first, but twenty-eight were then present; a sad proof of the drain of war and disease.

21*st.*—Although unsettled, the day has been milder, and this evening particularly so. The French have been firing a good deal across to the north side; apparently, with little result. All intentions of our taking the field, at least for the present, seem to be abandoned.

22*nd.*—Quite like a spring day; showery in the early part, and warm, fine, and settled in the evening. Took a ride again through Sebastopol-proper, and the suburbs beyond, as far as the mouth of the harbour, skirting round to the Quarantine Bay. With the aid of a good glass, or even without it, the movements of the enemy on the other side could be well made out, and the result was anything but gratifying. Like a number of industrious ants, they could be seen busily employed in all directions, throwing up mud works; the number and strength of which already appear *very formidable.* Fort Constantine looked almost deserted; and being thus quiet, I could survey it at leisure. The embrasures in the casemates appear only to be furnished with guns, seaward, and immediately opposite Fort Alexander. The masonry, apparently quite uninjured, seems to be composed of smaller stones than I had imagined. Two sentries were

the only objects visible; except some shirts hung out to dry; one on the summit, and the other on a point of rock, beyond the base of the fort. The huge masts of the ships, sunk at the beginning of the siege, projecting a few feet above water, were very visible; and, seen thus near, the barrier certainly affords a formidable obstacle to vessels forcing their way. A fort, on an eminence a little inland from Alexander (marked fifty guns in the maps), was being rearranged, and pieces of artillery remounted, behind embrasures as yet masked. Around and beyond this fort, a stony loop-holed wall with a deep fosse beyond, extends for, I should think, a circuit of a mile backward. Fort Alexander is completely dismantled, and breached by mines. Further round the coast, a little way towards Kamiesch, the Quarantine Battery is situated. It is a large mud fort, which has, on the land side, a defence of strong palisades of young trees, about twelve feet high, and a ditch beyond. This appeared designed to act seaward, rather than against the small creek (Quarantine harbour) which extends inwards a little to the left. A large number of the guns, seemingly unspiked and serviceable, remained; together with ammunition. A small reef of rocks, just above water, lie a little to the left of Fort Alexander, looking out to sea.

In returning, I wished to visit the arsenal; but on approaching close, was warned off by the sentries, possibly from humane motives; for the French, having some guns mounted on Fort Nicholas, which played on the enemy, the latter were returning the compliment rather

briskly at the time, from a small casemated battery opposite, and also from an earth-work. I am now, perhaps, better able to form an idea of the pecuniary loss the Russians have sustained; and it must have been enormous, in the items of artillery and ammunition alone. In returning by the inner harbour, or artillery creek, I counted the tiers of guns, chiefly of small calibre, and found them to number fifty in each. On a rough guess, they might be estimated, without exaggeration, at 1000 (new ones), besides shot in proportion: also a large number of anchors, none very large.

23*rd (Sunday)*.—Fine weather, like spring in England; the air being fresh and bracing. The firing has gradually become more frequent on both sides, and several casualties have occurred on ours.

The fleet, which had left, returned this evening, at least the steam portion of it, together with several gun boats; the object accomplished, if any, of course unknown.

24*th*.—Beautiful temperate weather. Nothing new. The general health of the troops excellent, and the sick list has decreased much. Certain portions of the Karabelnaia have been allotted to the different divisions, with the view of any moveables, windows, etc., being removed for building purposes. It is thought that a ruse has been practised successfully by the fleet, on the enemy, through the departure of the former. The Russians, believing that we have reinforced the troops at Eupatoria largely, have despatched, it is said, Liprandi's army to that place.

25*th.*—Weather still favorable. It seems that the war steamers *did* convey troops—a French force of cavalry and infantry, which they landed down the coast. Firing continues, sometimes rather heavy, between the north and south sides of the town; a few British soldiers have been killed.

26*th.*—Very cold during the past night, and except an hour or so in the afternoon, when the sun shone with about the warmth of March, equally so throughout the day. Rode round the edge of the plateau above Inkermann. In one part of the valley, a little oasis presented itself, almost worthy of England. It is a group of trees, here very rare, tolerably grown walnut and beech, the leaves bearing a rich autumnal tint. The aqueduct expands somewhat at this part, and the light rested on the water just where some trees over-arched it. Other clumps of wood dotted the pasturage adjacent, and the whole afforded a very pretty relief to the eye, when contrasted with the sterile heights and plains adjacent.

To-day, for the first time, I saw the extremity of the main harbour, where the Tchernaya, a dull and narrow little river empties itself. The land, for about half a mile, until it terminates in the scene I have alluded to, is a perfect swamp of reeds, intersected by a road, winding up to the north side, and by which the Russian army retreated after the Battle of Inkermann. I could make out the exterior of the caves very well, with the help of a good glass; also the shell of an old ruin, surmounting the excavated mass of rock. I was able to

discern a large window, a good height from the base, with a balcony of iron jutting out, and flanked on either side by several smaller windows.

In returning over the ground of the battle, I perceived a skull, from its symmetrical proportions, evidently not Russian. The locality of the contest is so much altered by the French, who subsequently occupied the ground, and formed an extensive camp, that it required a little consideration to determine exactly where the Guards had made their stand.

27*th.*—Day very fine and warmer; the past night, however, cold. Nothing new, except rumours of a repulse of a detachment of French and English cavalry at Kertch, apparently of little moment.

28*th.*—Weather the same. Nothing new.

29*th.*—Climate now very similar to this period last year. Huts for the Brigade of Guards have been in harbour some days, and will be brought up as soon as improvements and alterations, now being effected on the railway, are completed. Took a sketch of Inkermann to-day, but could not get as close as I wished, owing to the annoyance of the enemy's riflemen.

30*th (Sunday).*—Weather delightful and settled. Flames were visible to-night over Sebastopol, whether occasioned by the enemy's fire, or through accident by the French themselves, I am not aware. Some rather loud reports this evening, in quick succession, sounding seaward.

A large quantity of wood, etc., taken from Karabel-

naia, is now in the camp of each regiment. The orders say it is to be apportioned; and thus a subaltern may become the fortunate possessor of a dilapidated chair, or a couple of old boards. The various articles are of the poorest description, of course; chests of drawers, tables, and boxes, similar in quality to those in a peasant's cottage in England. Some boilers and fire grates have been found useful for the men's kitchens and hospitals.

October 1*st.*—Weather still favorable. Continued heavy fire this afternoon, apparently proceeding almost entirely from the French batteries. Officers and men are forbidden, probably owing to encreased risk of casualties, from going into Sebastopol.

2*nd.*—Weather continues fine, and rather warm at intervals. A brigade of the Fourth Division under orders for a move; rumour says to Eupatoria. Reports of the enemy being *en route* out of the Crimea. The health of the troops on the whole continues excellent.

Sales of effects of officers, now very frequent, and as a little variety, pretty well attended; articles bringing fancy prices: more according to the mood of the purchaser, or rather the love of competition, than the value of the things themselves. The *colchicum autumnale*, with its pretty blue crocus-like blossom, now abounds.

3*rd.*—Weather delightful still. Races, got up by the Light Division, took place in the plain this afternoon, and were tolerably well attended.

Colonel Spencer's brigade of the Fourth Division expected orders to go on board ship this evening; 5000

in number. Some marines, and a large force of French are to accompany them. Their destination is kept secret, but Nicolaieff, where the enemy are believed to be building ships, is surmised; together with Odessa. From the small amount of baggage allowed, a long stay at any place is not looked for.

4*th*.—Showery, but mild and agreeable weather. Drafts of Guards for the brigade arrived in harbour. Nothing new.

5*th*.—Heavy rain in the night, and showery this evening; temperature agreeable. Rumours of the French cavalry having crossed the Belbec, and, as it would seem, with the view of harassing the enemy. Our light cavalry are going somewhere down the coast. The destination of the expeditionary force, I alluded to yesterday, is now said to be some place on the Bug, below Nicolaieff, and between it and Odessa; any vessels from the former port would thus be unable to pass.

6*th*.—Weather agreeable and mild. Expedition not yet sailed.

7*th (Sunday)*.—Weather continues delightful, rather warm in the early part of the day. Drafts of the Guards joined. They could not have come out at a more favorable period, or under more promising circumstances as regards duty. It will therefore be interesting, but I trust without any painful associations, to witness the effect of climate on them.

8*th*.—Day as favorable. Four light cavalry regiments embarked to-day, it is believed for Eupatoria; and subsequently to winter on the shores of the Bosphorus. Their

present object is to harass the enemy, who, it is said positively, have, to the number of four divisions, retreated rapidly on their way from the Crimea. The firing now, from the Allies as well as the enemy (who only do so in reply), is very occasional.

9th.—Weather continues delightfully fine and healthy. Rode to-day to Baidar. The leaves have a complete autumnal tint, and the natural beauty of the scenery in this neighbourhood is thus enhanced. The village, I was pleased to see, had apparently not suffered in the least by a change of masters: the houses, or rather hovels,—for the place only boasts of one stone building,—are uninjured, and the bazaar still open, besides several shops with French proprietors. Here were grapes, onions, potatoes, etc., for sale. The huts are most primitive affairs,—the walls being formed of mud and wattles, or wood, roofed with tiles like those in England. Two wretched looking edifices are mosques; if one may judge from grave-yards adjacent, together with a detached square wooden turret, open on all sides, and surmounting a flight of stone steps—the Muezzin's station.

All the Tartar populace seem to have remained; and their children, who are very numerous, have already learned to rush after visitors with the view of earning a trifle by holding their horses. The site is the centre of a plain, apparently capable of being rendered very fertile, and surrounded on all sides by wooded heights. The village is not far distant from the coast. In returning, I was much struck with the industry and ingenuity displayed by the Sardinians near Kamara. They have erected com-

plete villages of mud huts (as far as I can judge by the help of a telescope) very similar to those of the Russians on the heights; viz., the walls underground and a sloping roof with a foot or two of mud parapet to allow of windows. They are finished in very neat style. In addition, for officers and stabling, there are other more substantial edifices, some entirely of stone with tiled roofs; others of wattling and mud, with glazed windows, doors, etc.; others, again, of sods, strengthened only by a sloping earthwork around. There was an air of neatness and comfort thus given to the camp which contrasted strongly with the cold aspect of the tents of the Highlanders, at a little distance. Up the country, the French are actively engaged in cutting and transporting wood in anticipation of the winter. They appear to be progressing towards the interior, as we met long trains of waggons laden with camp equipage, and passed many encampments of the same.

10*th*.—A very windy night and day, but the air warmer. Further rumours of combined movements against the north side from different points. The process of hutting not yet commenced; partly it is said from no directions as to the mode of erection having come with the buildings. They are differently, and apparently more judiciously, constructed than those sent out last year; viz., square compartments of about sixteen feet, formed of boards firmly fastened together over a layer of felt, and fitting into each other like the pieces of a child's puzzle.

11*th*.—Latter part of the day showery: weather indicative of heavy rain: temperature warm. Nothing new. It is surmised that the fleet have gone on some expedition.

12*th*.—Weather again more settled, and moderately warm. One or two huts are in process of erection in the different regiments of the Brigade; every compartment, of which there are eight on each side, is firmly fixed to the adjacent one, by screws.

13*th*.—Day fine and agreeable. Rode to the extremity of Mount Sapoune, from whence a good view of the north side can be obtained. The aspect of affairs between the allies and the enemy, did not appear very satisfactory. The latter were firing vigorously from all their forts, even from those at some distance inland, which must consequently be mounted with cannon of very heavy calibre; and they sent at least six shots for one of ours. Some guns on the summit of Fort Constantine took part. The Russians appeared, as usual, very actively engaged in making or improving works, and had just completed two very solid-looking structures (magazines?) The number of men, notwithstanding, by means of a good glass, was not great, and led me to conclude that the bulk of the army must be stationed near the Belbec or elsewhere. The little town of huts has disappeared, either owing to our fire threatening to destroy them, or else because they were exterior to the line of mud fortifications which defends the north side inland. The late winds seem to have affected the sunken ships at the

entrance of the harbour, for one of them has risen erectly from the water, almost as far as her hull, thus showing her lower masts and rigging, together with a yard; the upper spars, etc., having been removed before sinking the vessels.

Sebastopol must be rather a *hot* residence now. An occasional shot was thrown at the battery where I was, situated at the extremity of a little tongue of hill, from the opposite one on the north side.

I saw to-day abundant evidence of the great labor and loss of life the French must have experienced in their saps to this position; the latest constructed there, through very rocky localities, remained, apparently, much as they were at the time of assault; and vestiges of every description lay about. A great quantity of prize-artillery and munitions of all kinds, have been collected by the French in an enclosure near the windmill.

14*th (Sunday)*.—Weather delightfully temperate. Firing rather heavy throughout the day, chiefly on the Russian side. Report says that the Allies have discovered a tract of country beyond Baidar, where the enemy's position can be turned; that the latter have retreated before the French force, which has advanced a considerable distance from Eupatoria, and that they only hesitate to follow, lest the movement should prove to be a ruse on the enemy's part.

A conflagration was visible last night, at some distance inland, on the north side.

15*th*.—Day very fine; warmer than it has been for

some weeks. A despatch is said to have arrived, containing intelligence of the Russian army before Kars having been defeated with considerable loss.

The departure of the Highland Brigade for Eupatoria has been delayed, if not countermanded entirely.

16*th*.—A very hot wind prevalent to-day, like a sirocco; disagreeable, and, probably, insalubrious.

Conflicting rumours relative to the result of the expedition to Kinburn. One report says that the fort has been taken, but the 21st and 57th cut to pieces. It is believed that despatches have arrived, and from the delay in making them known, that their tenor is unfavourable. The Russians continue to fire vigorously from the north side. The smoke of conflagrations in the interior, was visible in several places to-day. Spies and deserters have reported that the Russians intend a retreat; and that to cover it more effectually, a feigned or real attack on the lines is intended. Consequently, this morning, and until further orders, the troops are to be under arms at half-past five o'clock, a.m. The Highland Division is to remain here.

17*th*.—Weather as warm, but less oppressive than yesterday. The smoke of fires on the north side again visible to-day.

The report of an attack by the enemy is said to be based on the same sources of information as those from which the intelligence of the intended Battle of Tchernaya resulted.

18*th*.—During the night, the temperature fell, and to-day it has been some degrees colder. The sky looks un-

settled, as if stormy weather is at hand. Nothing new. Saturday reported by the intelligent public as the day on which the assault is to come off—the very reason why it will *not*, probably. So confident, however, it is rumoured, are the authorities, that the 12th Lancers, after embarkation, and, I believe, departure for Eupatoria, have been brought back. Firing on both sides of the town, has become less animated.

19*th*—Weather as temperate, but the evenings rather chilly. The report, in general orders to-night, shows that Kinburn Fort, together with a general and 1300 prisoners, have been taken. The few particulars given seem very satisfactory; scarcely any casualties on the part of the Allies, and but a few amongst the enemy. This was owing to the fort, situated on a neck of land, being cut off from reinforcements, and commanded on all sides by the fire of the Allies, from ships and gun-boats.

20*th*.—Weather keeps fine and temperate, but this evening again rather threatening. A review of a part of the French army in the plain.

21*st*.—Day fine, but much colder. Indications of a storm this evening. Nothing new.

22*nd*.—Weather more settled, though colder. The aspect of the country begins to look wintry. Road making continues to be the order of the day. The enemy are supposed to be retreating, and the likelihood of further collision with them, during this campaign, is becoming fainter.

23*rd*.—Weather continues cold, but fine. Nothing

new. Evident indications of an approaching break up of autumn.

24*th.*—The past night so cold as to convey a decided impression of a frosty air. Weather settled, and the sun warm in the middle of the day. A dearth of rumours of any kind.

25*th.*—Anniversary of Balaklava. Weather continues settled. Nothing new.

26*th.*—A total absence of reports: weather delightful.

27*th.*—Weather settled and rather warm. Rode today over the site of the French left attack—an extensive tract extending from a ravine on the left of Chapman's Battery, to the sea. The ground is much less cut up and disfigured by all kinds of refuse than our old approaches; but, nevertheless, as thickly sprinkled with shot of smaller calibre as daisies in a spring field. The saps were much deeper and better capable of affording cover than ours. Many had been filled up, and fatigue parties are now employed in completing that work. The suburb of the town was defended by a lofty earth parapet and fosse, as far as the extensive range of loop-holed walls I have already alluded to, extending inland from the harbour. About half a mile off, and at a like distance parallel with the Quarantine Bay, the cemetery is situated. It is a square, walled enclosure, I should suppose of about half a mile in circumference, and opens towards the town by means of lofty gates. The mere shell of a small chapel remains; the only traces of its purpose being some half defaced paintings in the interior of the cupola. Ample

food for a novelist is certainly afforded by the present appearance of the country—a perfect type of the destruction war may even extend to the last resting-places of fallible mortals. Disinterment of the dead had not taken place, but every possible injury had been effected on their tenements: marble tomb stones removed and shattered,—some wilfully and some by the shot and shell —bestrewed the grounds; columns and urns broken; iron railings twisted off; and the large wooden crosses placed at the heads of the graves of the higher classes were burnt as fire wood, or otherwise destroyed. Could the veriest atheist desire more proof of the frail nature of man? Who that sleeps there, could, in his wildest flight of imagination, have conjectured that his own countrymen, perhaps kindred, would sweep his tomb with every missile of war? That at the same time, an enemy held and desecrated the very temple of worship, where the last rites of religion were performed over his remains? and that there the heretical foe awaited the last summons, side by side with the orthodox Greek.

A few small trees remain, and the wild thyme emits a fragrant odour. The marble appears to be of a very fine quality.

The stone wall surrounding the cemetery has been completely riddled by the enemy's shot. It is scarcely necessary to allude to the locality, as it has been often dilated on by the French in their descriptions of the siege. I think it was captured and retained on the 8th of June.

28*th* *(Sunday)*.—Day very warm and oppressive.

The fleet is said to have returned from Odessa without operating against that city. The enemy is reported to have destroyed a fort opposite Kinburn.

29*th*.—Weather very agreeable—quite warm enough. It is reported that the docks at Sebastopol are to be blown up,—the question being definitely settled. The firing between the Allies and the enemy has become very occasional; and, it would appear, more for the sake of shewing mutual watchfulness than from any other motive.

30*th*.—Weather the same. No news of any kind.

31*st*.—Day mild but threatening rain, as it does to-night. Report states that the troops from Kinburn, reinforced, are to proceed to Kaffa and attack the forts there.

The French force in the field near the Belbec is falling back on a more secure position; probably owing to the advanced period of the year.

The newspapers still insist that the enemy are retreating from the Crimea.

The strength of the floating batteries has been well tested at the assault on Kinburn,—those of the French being scarcely indented on the sides by the enemy's shot. Another trial of the powers of this new armament against Fort Constantine is talked of.

Two cases of cholera have occurred in men of the recent drafts of the Coldstream Guards; one has recovered, but the other proved fatal.

November 1*st*.—To-day has afforded a striking contrast to the corresponding period last year; the weather

being rendered oppressive by the decided sirocco—an unusual commencement of a winter month. The very threatening state of the sky yesterday has completely passed away, and the heavy rains of the season are thus deferred.

It now seems difficult to realize the privations of the same period last year; so much have the comparative comforts and easy duties changed the mode of life of the survivors. Instead of being devoid of clothing, bedding, common comforts of food and firing (except the enemy's), we now possess an abundance of all.

A very loud report was audible at noon, said to have been caused by the French blowing up a fort in the town.

2nd.—The same hot, oppressive wind, rendering every one uncomfortable and enervating; affecting many too with headache, sore throat, catarrh, or want of appetite.

Nothing new of any interest. There is winter clothing for the men in the quarter-master's store, and for the officers also, on payment.

3rd.—Weather less oppressive; a tendency to fog. No rumours to vary the monotony of our present life.

4th.—Slight showers in the night; the early part of the morning cool, but towards noon the temperature rose considerably, and became as oppressive as on the 2nd. Rumoured, on the authority of a deserter, that the enemy contemplate an attack when the misty mornings may be looked for, a few days hence.

Sir Colin Campbell has left for England rather unexpectedly; and General Simpson is reported to have ten-

dered his resignation again, and that Sir W. Eyre is to succeed him.

The sky looks overcast, and horizon dull, as if tending to rain.

5*th.*—To-day differed, happily, in every respect from that of last year, it being fine and temperate. The employment of the army consists entirely in preparing for their own wants and comforts during the approaching winter. A hospital hut, capable of holding thirty men, given out to each regiment of the brigade; and if the weather admits of their erection before the severe cold sets in, the circumstance will indeed be fortunate. This morning, rainbows were visible, and other indications of rain, which have passed away for the time.

6*th.*—Weather still as fine, but rather oppressive at mid-day. Nothing new.

7*th.*—Fine, but much cooler; rather frosty towards evening; then a fog. A discovery of some rather interesting relics of former days has been made quite by accident. Colonel Munro of the 39th, observed a man, it is said, employed in road-making, at the margin of the plateau called Col de Balaklava, carrying a stone of peculiar shape and appearance. He therefore supposed some ancient remains to exist; and excavations have well verified his opinion. A circular apartment was first discovered. The walls are formed of large masses of hewn stone, subdivided by a wall. In one half are a series of vats (?), or excavations containing ten or twelve large earthen vessels, capable of holding from eight to ten

gallons. Communicating with them at one end is a large slab, with a grooved margin. In the other compartment, is another slab, a rude perpendicular block of stone, which might be a crushing machine; and a funnel-shaped excavation, apparently a well. Three small square apartments, with massive walls, at a gradual descent, extend from the first-named. The walls are grooved in the centre. A large number of fragments of pottery, vases, tiles, etc., have been dug up, with a few arrow heads and coins; of what era I am not aware.

Although some suggest the ruins to be sacrificial altars,—to the unlearned spectator, the probability of their being wine-presses seems very strong. However, as the excavations are going on, it is perhaps premature to form any opinion. Some fragments of bones seemed to me like those of animals; and there were teeth, evidently of quadrupeds.

8*th.*—Weather continues cool, but agreeable. Nothing new.

CHAPTER XX.

VISIT TO CHERSON—EXPLOSION IN CAMP—CHOLERA IN THE DRAFT —STEEPLE CHASE—STORMY WEATHER—NEAT ORDER IN THE BRITISH CEMETERIES—A FRENCH WOMAN'S WINTER "GET UP"— GLASS BELOW ZERO—CONCLUDING OBSERVATIONS.

9*th*.—WEATHER still as fine, with a tendency to frost at nights. Rode over the site of ancient Cherson to-day. Mr. Seymour, in his work, would lead strangers to believe the ruins much more perfect than they really are, although sufficient traces remain to render a visit interesting. Judging from portions of the wall which exist, the town occupied a flat promontory (if a slight jutting of the coast deserves the name), between Quarantine Bay, a slight in-indentation of the coast, on one side; and on the other, extended to a distance of about a mile. The ground seems very poor there. The fragments of wall alluded to, are in the highest part about thirty feet high and twelve broad. The defences appear to have terminated at the landward extremity of Quarantine Bay on the one side, and on the other, on the margin of the sea towards Kamiesch.

The only remains of ancient buildings, are near the

former; but outside the latter is a ruined village; I apprehend pertaining to the Tartars, before the Russian conquest. Seymour alludes to three churches, one very complete, excavated by the Russians, and subsequently, to their regret, destroyed by the French in their siege approaches. Judging from the ruins I saw, and inferring that the material taken, could only be used for the parapets still remaining, the perfection of these structures would appear to have been much overrated. Some two or three shafts of white marble columns are there, and a low shell of a small edifice; from its form, I should imagine, the cathedral alluded to. (There are a small number of fragments of marble columns a short way off, which, possibly, may have been taken from the church.) This is surrounded by several other buildings of a somewhat similar shape; perhaps the other ecclesiastical edifices. Within the first-named, in an open tomb, was a considerable number of bones of women and children, as well as of men; and judging from the conformation of portions of some skulls, they belonged to a low order of the human race—probably Tartars. In one I brought away with me, the forehead recedes very much. The individual would seem to have met a violent end; for there was a circular defined aperture over the temple, and on the opposite side, the outer wall of bone was injured.

A large quantity of mistletoe was growing in the ruins. A portion of a fine slab of marble, sculptured over with *quatre feuille*, remained, of which I brought away a fragment. Several vaulted chambers lay open,

near Quarantine Bay, outside the old wall; also some caves, both of which had been found and used by the French as shelter from the enemy and weather during the siege. Toward Kamiesch, beyond Strelitza (?) Bay, the only relic of the past I could see, was a tumulus of considerable size. Seymour alludes to a palace of the old monarchs, of which I could see no traces. The space within the confines of the wall, was covered with loose stones, or else intersected by defences thrown up hastily by the French. I noticed in the masonry of the church, some large, square, flat bricks, and one or two shafts of marble columns; a somewhat mixed architecture, similar to that visible in parts of the old Byzantine wall at Stamboul.

The Imperial Guard have returned to France again. Lieutenant-General Sir William Codrington is now reported to be General Simpson's successor.

10*th*.—Weather fine, but considerably colder. Sir William Codrington is in orders to succeed Sir J. Simpson, as Commander-in-Chief, commencing from to-morrow.

11*th* (*Sunday*).—Weather keeps fine but cool. The sun has very little power now. The weather has admitted of considerable progress being made in the erection of two hospital huts for the brigade, and several others for the men. A good many officers are also hutted in primitive domiciles of various designs; the materials chiefly taken from Karabelnaia. I have now begun to use a stove in my tent in the evenings, and, a portion of the latter being open, the temperature is agreeable. My tent

being double, sunk to the depth of about three feet, and boarded, is tolerably comfortable. The only drawback being the mice, which burrow under the boards, and raise little tumuli round the earthen walls. The plateau on the north side looks deserted, and there is very little firing either from us or the enemy.

12*th*.—Weather the same. At Balaklava there are immense stores of wood in readiness for the winter—huge piles, eighty or a hundred feet high. Huts too are being landed in considerable numbers.

13*th*.—Weather again threatening, and becoming colder. No incident of any kind.

14*th*.—To-day a very agreeable contrast was afforded to the like date last year. This morning I lay outside my tent, basking in a tolerably strong sun,—last year at the same time I was cowering behind a few stones, suffering extreme misery from the combined effects of intense cold and disease. The truly fortunate circumstance of the weather, has enabled the hutting to progress steadily, and it is to be hoped the sick will this winter be comfortably housed. An explosion of *fougasses* in the Redan took place to-day whilst the Guards were on duty there. Two of the Coldstreams were killed,—one a man named Goodran, who had distinguished himself by volunteering at the assault on the 8th.

15*th*.—Strong indications of rain, which, however, keeps off. To-day, whilst lying on my bed reading, about three o'clock, a report occurred, so loud as to cause the bedstead to shake under me, the tent to rock, and

sundry breakages to occur amongst the bottles. It was followed by others in rapid succession. On looking out from the door of my tent, masses of wood or stone, shells, rockets, and all kinds of missiles were visible at a great height in the air, enveloped in a huge pyramid of combustion. Along the adjoining ground, a running fire of flame and explosions was visible. The locality was the vicinity of the old windmill, which at first we thought had been blown up. At the present time, few, and doubtless exaggerated, particulars are known; none, as to the cause. The explosion began in the French depôt of munitions, contiguous to our own. Both armies are suffering from shell wounds, etc., of a fearful nature; but it is said, a French ambulance, close to the scene, with about eight hundred sick and wounded, has been dreadfully shattered —ten or twelve of their medical officers being killed. The wounded were immediately removed to the hospitals of the Light Division adjacent, and subsequently many to the general hospital; where, of course, all the medical officers of the various corps attended. Some of the fragments of shell were thrown to a considerable distance. In the vicinity of the accident, huts and tents were destroyed, either by missiles or by the force of the explosion. Some of the Land Transport animals and a number of men are killed and wounded. The fire raged fiercely for several hours, explosions taking place from time to time; but now (nine o'clock) it seems to be subsiding, after demolishing many huts and tents in the neighbourhood. The Russians availed themselves of the circum-

stance to open fire briskly, without, I apprehend, much result. All the regiments, however, are to be under arms early in the morning, in case of an attack.

16*th.*—Weather continues cold and threatening. The fire happily subsided last evening, without further injury or loss of life. The casualties are variously stated at sixty or eighty in the Light Division; including an officer of artillery, one of the rifles, and one of another corps.

17*th.*—Very cold and cloudy. The draft for the Grenadier Guards landed and marched up this evening. Nothing new.

18*th (Sunday).*—The same weather. A dearth of all incident.

19*th.*—During the afternoon and evening, light showers, with appearances of continued wet. The winter rains began on this night last year. A case of cholera in the regiment, terminating fatally in eighteen hours. The subject, a lad of the last draft. The form of the disease was of the passive type, incidental to the winter last year.

20*th.*—A stormy, wet night, and showery, cold day. Three more cases of cholera in my corps, and, rather singularly, in one company just removed to a hut; which the men appear inclined to attribute as the cause.

21*st.*—Very cold in the night. This morning the ground is covered with a thin layer of snow. The effects of the cold unhappily shown in two other cases of cholera, one of whom has since died; the other four doing well. The effects of absence of acclimatization are now very clearly proved. Five cases occurred in one company,

chiefly composed of recent arrivals from England. The other man is also from a company similarly circumstanced. Cold and damp would also appear to be strong exciting causes, as the hut occupied lets in the rain very much, so as to render the bedding damp or wet. Each regiment of the brigade has now, fortunately, a hospital hut. Rather singularly, the other two batallions have no cases of cholera.

22*nd.*—Mild in the afternoon, and cold in the evening. Nothing new.

23*rd.*—A fine clear morning, and bracing air. Fine throughout the day. No fresh cases of cholera. Rumours that the enemy have been seen removing guns and stores from the north side, as if preparatory to a retreat.

24*th.*—Showery during the past night and early part of to-day, but mild. No more cases of cholera. There have been six altogether.

25*th (Sunday).*—Very stormy during the night, and heavy rain subsequently, nearly throughout the day. The hospital huts on the new principle, of fitting together in squares, are found to answer very badly. One occupied by the Coldstreams was nearly blown down, and the tenants obliged to seek shelter elsewhere. They leak also, and warp considerably. Temperature very mild.

26*th.*—Very cold, rather windy, and sky overcast. Nothing new. Mails behind hand. The docks were to have been blown up on Sunday, having been elaborately mined; but the operation seems to have been deferred.

27*th.*—Hard frost during the night, snow during the

earlier part of the day, and slight showers, with a mild temperature, in the evening. Nothing new.

28*th.*—Heavy rain during the night, and a Scotch mist this morning; evening again wet. A perfect void of incident.

29*th.*—Rain during the night, and slight hail this morning; afternoon moderately warm; this evening, sharp frost. The firing between the north and south sides of the town rather brisker. Preparations for blowing up the docks still incomplete.

30*th.*—Weather as variable. In the morning fine and frosty; at noon cold and windy; this evening squally and wet.

December 1*st.*—Last night, and rather early this morning, the wind blew a hurricane, and the tents appeared to be in much jeopardy. The pegs and poles, however, held gallantly. The hospital huts erected by the Grenadiers and Coldstreams were not so fortunate. Three out of four were prostrated. Happily but one contained inmates, and they escaped unhurt, I believe, except one man injured in the head. Want of lateral support appears to have been the main cause; the fabric collapsing like a house of cards. The new huts may now be pronounced a complete failure; the advantage of expedition in their erection being more than counterbalanced by their want of safety, and leaking.

2*nd (Sunday).*—Last night almost equally stormy and wet. This day windy and cold, with hail. The heights beyond Baidar have, for the past week, been covered with snow.

3*rd*.—A tolerably settled and temperate day; very favorable (time of year considered), for some steeple-chase races, which came off near the monastery. A great number of officers of the various services attended; amongst them, both Commanders-in-Chief. The races, on the whole, were well contested. The leaps, etc., were, of necessity, artificially constructed; the site being a rather stony valley. I believe ground more adapted for the purpose had been sought in vain between this place and Baidar.

4*th*.—A most disagreeable day, following a rainy night The first of the cold, raw, fogs, incidental to the end of November last year. I should have alluded to a sad occurrence yesterday;—three men of the 88th being killed and two wounded by the enemy's shell at Kara-belnaia. I see, in a despatch, Marshal Pelissier acknowledges the dreadful explosion that occurred some time ago, to have originated in French magazines; without, however, being able to explain the cause.

5*th*.—The rain again changed to a sharp frost last night, followed by a thaw this morning, and showers during the day. Nothing new.

6*th*.—The weather became very tempestuous about eleven o'clock last night, and so squally as to place the tents in danger of being blown down. The wind from the south west. I passed the night, for the most part, in watching, by the light of a candle, the vibrations of the tent pole, and in unpleasant speculations as to the strength of the ropes; much as a sailor would regard the rigging of a ship. In the morning I discovered that I had

narrowly escaped being extinguished by an unlooked-for cause. Pole, pegs, and ropes, had held gallantly; but the latter had been, many of them, nearly (some completely), drawn through their eyelet holes, by the combined strain of wind and rain. Hutting, apparently, at a stand still. The wind ceased at about eight o'clock, and the day has been calm, though very wet. No news of any kind.

7th.—A fine mild day: this evening again rather stormy and windy. The effects of the late inclement weather are apparent in the occurrence of several cases of acute dropsy and catarrh.

8th.—Again stormy and wet in the early part of the night, and so warm as to be rather oppressive with the usual amount of bed-clothes. To-day fine and more settled; the evening rather frosty. Not more than a third of my battalion are afforded the rather doubtful benefit of a leaky roof. In many of the regiments (the Brigade of Guards inclusive), the men have not yet got their long leather boots, and the ankle boots afford but an inadequate defence from the mud.

9th (Sunday).—Last night again windy and wet. To-day showery. Temperature keeps mild for the period of year. Peace rumours again in the ascendant.

10th.—Slight frost last night, but tolerably fine to-day. Men continue healthy.

11th.—Slight frost again: sky much clouded and indicative of rain or snow. Mud beginning to dry up a little. From what I hear, it seems probable that but few more huts will be got up this winter.

12*th*.—Rather windy in the early hours of the morning; fine until evening, when it blew violently, succeeded soon by very heavy and continued rain. Temperature mild. I heard to-day, for the first time, of a successful affair of picquets between the Russians and French, at the outposts of the latter, near the Belbec. The enemy attempted a surprise, partly drove the French back, and took a few prisoners. A detachment of the latter, however, coming up, by the presence of mind of their officer, made a slight detour,—thus getting in the rear of the enemy, and placing them between two fires. The Russians were repulsed, and sustained between one and two hundred casualties, prisoners, etc., including several officers. The French loss comparatively trifling. The papers also allude to a recent and very successful foraging expedition at Eupatoria. Planks are about being issued for flooring the men's tents.

13*th*.—A forcible illustration of the extreme variability of the weather has been given in the past night. About ten o'clock it blew violently for half an hour or so, when very heavy rain followed; the temperature being quite warm. I could feel, during the night, a change to cold, and this morning, on looking out about seven o'clock, it was snowing briskly, a sharp frost having previously completely converted everything liquid into ice. The canvass wall of the tent was almost stiff enough to skate on. It has continued cold all day, and there are indications of more snow and frost to-night.

14*th*.—Very hard frost last night, and continuing

throughout the day. Windy and snowy looking to-night. The regiment continues healthy; no particular class of disease being prevalent.

15*th*.—Severe frost again. It was rumoured some days ago that Kars had been captured by the Russians, but subsequently the report was contradicted. It is again repeated, unfortunately, on such authority as to be generally credited. It is said, the place surrendered from want of food, on terms rather unusually favourable,—the British and Egyptians being allowed to march off; the Turks only remaining prisoners. Omar Pasha is blamed for his dilatoriness.

Marshal Pelissier has gone to France; Sir Edmund Lyons and Sir William Codrington are also about to follow: the object, of course, is unknown, but it may be surmised that it is to concert future operations.

I rode to Karabelnaia to-day, to get another glimpse at the docks before their long talked of destruction. The event is again postponed for some weeks, owing to the rain which lies in the basins to a considerable depth; thus filling up the shafts. It is now being pumped off. The quantity of powder, in tin cases and barrels, will be nearly 40,000 lbs. in the portion—one half, I believe—which the English are to destroy. There are seventy-five shafts altogether. The French will explode earlier,—in a week, I hear. Of course the result will be effected by a Voltaic battery.

The barracks and hospitals are greatly dilapidated now, owing to the removal of materials; but large quan-

tities of such still remain—particularly wrought stone, beautifully adapted for building.

The dockyard range is still entire, and in some parts, occupied. A rude battery has been constructed on the site of Fort St. Paul. From it I scanned the north side through a glass. There is very slack firing now, and but little signs of animation, although the works seem to be in perfect order, notwithstanding the recent rains. The French, judging from the long, straggling detachments that I met, are drawing large quantities of their force from Sebastopol. It is interesting to witness the neatness of the various burial grounds, since the leisure of the men has permitted of their employment in that manner. Some are enclosed, with the name of the regiment over the entrance. Tablets are erected, and various little ornamental devices, as well as additional layers of earth on all the graves. The former idea may have been copied instinctively by our soldiers from the French, who have carried their natural taste so far, that I have even seen garlands of wild flowers hanging over the head stones of some favourite comrades.

16*th (Sunday.)*—A very hard frost last night; the glass very low, averaging, in the day time with a fire, between twenty and thirty degrees. Even with a stove in my tent, the water freezes. In their costumes, on fatigue duties, the men are almost as fancifully dressed as during the last winter—scarcely two alike: in the nether extremities the greatest variety exists. Certainly government contractors appear to have vague ideas of the

dimensions of the human foot! Last year the ankle boots would scarcely have fitted children ten years old; this year the long boots are so large that they twist aside beneath the foot, so as to look, and doubtless feel alike uncomfortable, and impede walking. Men have been seen, in fact, going barefooted, and carrying their boots!

A French suttler's (female) winter costume would rather startle a London belle. One passes my tent daily, thus equipped: a handkerchief round the head, tied beneath the chin, a sheepskin coat; long Wellington boots and spurs, with a very slight glimpse of a gown above *them*, and *below* the sheepskin. More perfectly at home, however, in this unfeminine attire, the occupant, a stout and not ill-looking middle-aged female, could not possibly be.

The animals pertaining to the Land Transport Corps, are said to have suffered a mortality as great as if all the privations of last year had been undergone by them. The loss from various causes, is said to amount to several thousand.

17*th*.—A heavy fall of snow last night. Temperature more agreeable since. Nothing new.

18*th*.—More snow and hail last night; the former is now from six to twelve inches deep. A tendency to thaw in the middle of the day, and again this evening. Mails long overdue; a great disappointment under such circumstances as the present. Health of the men excellent—probably better than if they were at home.

19*th*.—A slight fall of snow during the past night,

accompanied by frost and a strong wind; producing the lowest temperature, I should think, yet experienced in the Crimea. By a comparison of glasses, it would seem that they fell to about zero during the night; and at one time were satisfactorily ascertained to be at 5°. During the day the average, with a fire in a tent, was only twelve or fourteen. As a necessary result, a sudden increase of illness, chiefly frost bites, partly from imprudence, and partly from exposure on guard, has arisen. Two men are in danger of losing their ears from the latter cause, and another his toes.

20*th*.—Frost not so severe last night, and to-day the sun shone with considerable power. The effects of the previous low temperature, are shewn to-day in twenty-two cases of frost bite—twelve of ears, eight of fingers, and two of toes; the former are the most severe. The hospital hut is full of men undergoing a scrubbing process with snow.

21*st*.—Moderate frost last night; a tendency to thaw this afternoon and evening. Nothing new.

22*nd*.—A thaw during the night and to-day.

23*rd (Sunday)*.—Slight frost last night. Thaw during the day, and light frost again this evening. Strong rumours of peace.

24*th*.—Light frost again, followed by a thaw, and, this evening, a fog.

25*th (Christmas Day)*.—A pleasant frosty day, similar to that last year.

26*th*.—Frost again last night, thaw to-day, and

again freezing to-night. Rumours of the Odessa Bank, at Vienna, having broken, and caused disturbances there.

27*th*.—Weather the same as yesterday; a tendency to fog in the day, accompanied with frost. The French have blown up their portion of the docks.

28*th*.—Severe frost last night, and continuing also throughout the day. In a return of deaths during the present year, I find my regiment has lost one hundred and sixteen by disease and wounds, apart from those killed during the siege.

29*th (Sunday)*.—Frost more severe last night, and continued throughout the day. It would seem that the surrender of Kars still wants authentic corroboration.

30*th*.—Weather the same as yesterday. Health of the troops keeps good.

31*st*.—Frost continues moderately severe, and to-day a tendency to snow.

Thus ends, as cheerily as camp life admits, the second year of the war.

The contrast, in every point of view, between the condition of the troops at the termination of the year 1855, contrasted with that of the preceding, cannot fail to be forcibly brought to the minds of all who witnessed the sad sufferings of the first period. A perfect organization and working of the numerous important departments

incidental to an army in an enemy's country, I apprehend, can scarcely be looked for under any circumstances; for unforeseen contingencies must arise to interfere with preconcerted arrangements, however carefully planned. On this subject, others are more conversant and competent to judge. Neither am I in a position to speak decisively as to the health of the army at present. Taking my own corps and the other two regiments of Guards as examples, I conceive the ratio of sickness at this time to be less (from disease generally) than would probably have been the case had the men been quartered in London, or any other town at home. The cases have been few in my battalion, in which grave diseases appeared to me attributable either to the climate or mode of life, apart from other exciting and predisposing causes. From one class of disease; notoriously the most fatal in troops on home service,—particularly in the Household Brigade,—experience has shewn, I think, indisputably, that very few cases have originated in the Crimea. I allude to consumption. Why this should be so in a climate in which the variableness of temperature is most sudden and striking, is a difficult problem to solve, and I need not here enter into its discussion. Apart from local causes—some necessarily dependent on, and arising from, a soldier's life in camp—I venture to record my belief that, were the ordinary habits and precautions of civilized life adopted, few, if any, parts of Europe would be found more conducive to health than the portion of the Crimea now occupied by the Allies. That the diseases which

decimated the army during the siege, were attributable to the trials it has been my sad task to chronicle in the foregoing pages, and only contingently, on vicissitudes of climate, remediable by ordinary means,—the experience of the present winter has already strongly tended to prove.

Before concluding, I may express a hope that the services of the Medical Staff Corps, newly organized, may be found the means of preserving many valuable lives on the field of battle. Hitherto the number of men, and means of transporting wounded, placed at the disposal of medical officers have been totally inadequate. At the Alma, all the stretchers and bearers (drummers) of my regiment were employed during the first few moments of the action, and before the river was crossed. At Inkermann I have proved how necessary it is that ambulances should be of the lightest construction consistent with their use, and drawn by strong animals. I think the *Cacolets* of the French, preferable, as a more convenient and quicker mode of conveying the wounded a short distance.

FINIS.

Walton and Mitchell, Printers, 24, Wardour Street, Oxford Street.

00032522

Digitized with financial assistance from the
Government of Maharashtra
on 02 April, 2016